



DA 750.B2 N0 64 V2



a31188000453270b

CALL No.

DA  
750  
B2  
no.64  
v.2

Vergilius Maro, Publius.

The AEneid of Virgil.

THE LIBRARY



UNIVERSITY OF GUELPH

Arts Division

[illegible]

KING PRESS NO. 303







THE  
ÆNEID OF VIRGIL

TRANSLATED INTO SCOTTISH VERSE

BY  
GAWIN DOUGLAS  
BISHOP OF DUNKELD.

---

VOLUME II.

---

PRINTED AT EDINBURGH.

M.DCCC.XXXIX.

T. CONSTABLE, PRINTER, EDINBURGH.

THE LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF GUELPH

## THE PROLOUG OF THE NYNTH BUKE.

Thir lusty warkis of hie nobilyte  
Agilyte dyd wryte of worthy clerkis,  
And tharin merkis wyfdome, vtilyte,  
Na vilyte, nor sic onthryfty sperkis :  
5 Scurilyte is bot for doggis at barkis,  
Quha tharto harkis fallys in fragilyte.

Honeste is the way to worthynes,  
Vertu, doutles, the perfyte gait to blys ;  
Thou do na mys, and eschew idilnes,  
10 Perfew prowes, hald na thing at is hys ;  
Be nocht rakles to fay fone ga, I wys,  
And fyne of this the contrar wyrk expres.

Do tyll ilk wight as thou done to waldbe ;  
Be nevir fle and doubill, nor git our lyght ;  
15 Oys not thy mycht abuse thyne awin degre, .  
Clym nevir our hie, nor git to law thow lyght ;  
Wirk na malgre, thocht thou be nevir fa wyght,  
Hald with the ryght, and pres the nevir to le.

Eneuch of this, ws nedis preach na mor,  
20 Bot, accordyng the purpos said tofor,

- The ryall fyle, clepyt heroycall,  
 Full of wirfchip and nobilnes our all,  
 Suldbe compilit but thewles or voyd word,  
 Kepand honest wys ſportis quhar thai bourd,  
 5 All lowus langage and lychtnes lattand be,  
 Obſervand bewte, ſentens, and grauyte.  
 The ſayar eik fuld weil confider thys,  
 Hys mater, and quhamto it entitilit is :  
 Eftir myne authouris wordis, we aucht tak tent  
 10 That baith accord, and bene conuenient,  
 The man, the ſentens, and the knyghtlyke ſtile,  
 Sen we mon carp of vaſſalage a quhile.  
 Gyf we deſeryve the woddis, the treis, quod he,  
 Suld conform to that mannis dignyte  
 15 Quhamto our wark we direct and endyte.  
 Quhat helpis it ? full litill it wald delyte  
 To write of feroggis, broym, haddir, or rammale ;  
 The lawrer, cedyr, or the palm triumphale,  
 Ar mar ganand for nobillis of eſtait :  
 20 The muſe fuld with the perſon aggre algait.  
 Stra for to ſpek of gayt to gentill wight ;  
 A hund, a ſteid, mar langis for a knyght,  
 Quhamto efferis hant na rebald daill ;  
 Thar fuld na knyght reid bot a knyghtly taill.  
 25 Quhat forſis hym the buſſart on the brer,  
 Set weil hym femys the falcon heroner ?  
 He comptis na mair the gled than the fewlume,  
 Thocht weil hym lykis the goſhalk glaid of plume.  
 The eur, or maſtys, he haldis at final avail,  
 30 And culgeis ſpanzellis, to chace pertryk or quail.

- Ne byd I not into my ffile for thy  
 To fpeke of trufis, nor nane harlotry ;  
 Sen that myne author with fic eloquens  
 Hys buke illumnyt hes, and hie fentens,  
 5 Sa frefch endyte, and fang poetically,  
 That it is clepyt the wark imperiall,  
 Endyt onto the gret O&tauyane,  
 The Emperour excellent and mafte fouerane :  
 By quham, the gofpell makis menfioun,  
 10 The hail warld put was to difcriptioun,  
 To numbir all the pepill tharin fuld be,  
 So, but rebelloun, al quhar obeyt was he.  
 Bot, fen that Virgill ftandis but compar,  
 Thocht in our leid hys fayngis to declar  
 15 I haue in ryme thus far furth tane the cur,  
 Now war me laith my lang laubour myffur :  
 All thocht my termys be nocht polift away,  
 Hys fentence fall I hald, as that I may.  
 Gyf ocht be weill, thank Virgil and nocht me ;  
 20 Quhar ocht is bad, gays mys, or owt of gre,  
 My lewytnes, I grant, hes all the wyte,  
 Kouth not enfew hys ornat frefch endyte,  
 Bot, with fuylhardy curage malapert,  
 Schupe to enterprit, and dyd perchance pervert,  
 25 Thys maift renownyt prynce of poetry :  
 Quhar I fa dyd, *mea culpa*, I cry.  
 Zit, by my felf, I fynd this proverb perfyte,  
 The blak craw thinkis hyr awin byrdis quhite :  
 Sa faris with me, bew fchirris, wil ge hark,  
 30 Can nocht perfaue a falt in all my wark,

- Affectioun fa far my raysson blyndis.  
Quhar I mysknaw myne errour, quha it fyndis  
For cheryte amendis it, gentil wight,  
Syne pardon me, fat fa far in my lycht,  
5 And I fal help to fmore gour falt, leif broder ;  
Thus, vail que vail, ilk gude deid helpis other.  
And for I haue my wark addreffyt and dycht,  
I dar fa, baith to gentil barroun and knyght,  
Quhais name abufe I haue done notyfy,  
10 And now of prowes and hie chevelry  
Behuffis me to write and carp a quhile ;  
The mair glaidly I fal enfors my stile,  
And for hys faik do fcharp my pen all new,  
My mafte renownyt author to enfew,  
15 That thar falbe, wyll God, litill offens,  
Salwand ovr buftuus wlgar differens.  
Na mar as now in preambill me lift expone,  
The nynt buke thus begouth Eneadon.

## THE NYNTH BUKE OF ENEADOS.

### CAP. I.

*Juno to Turnus in meffage Iris fent,  
To fege the Troianys, Eneas tho abfent.*

- Quhyll on this wys, as I haue faid or this,  
Sik materis and ordinancis wirkand is  
In diuers placis, fet full fer ytwyn,  
Saturnus get, Juno, that lift not blyn  
5 Of hir auld malyce and iniquyte,  
Hir madyn Iris from hevin fendys fche  
To the bald Turnus malapert and ftowt ;  
Quhilk for the tyme was with all his rowt  
Amyd ane valle wondyr lovn and law,  
10 Sittand at eys within the hallowyt fchaw  
Of god Pilumnus, hys progenitor.  
Thamantis douchtir knelys hym befor,  
I meyn Iris, this ilk fornamyt maid,  
And with hir rofy lippys thus hym faid :  
15 Turnus, behald on cace reuoluyt the day,  
And of hys fre will fendys the, perfay,

Or as vmquhile the fertill flude, Nylus,  
 Ourfletand all the feildis, bank and bus,  
 Syne, eftir the gret fludis watry rage,  
 Returnys fwagit to hys auld paffage.

## CAP. II.

*Turnus fegis the Troianys in gret ire,  
 And all thar fchippis and nary fet in fyre.*

- 5 Be this the Troianys in thar new cite  
 A dufty fop vpryland gan do fe,  
 Full thik of ftowr vp thryngand in the ayr,  
 And all the feildis myrknyt mair and mair.  
 Caycus firft cryis, as he war wod,  
 10 Down from the hie garrat quhar he ftude ;  
 O citefanyis, how gret ane oft, quod he,  
 Is lappit in gone dufty ftew I fe !  
 Swith hynt gour armour, tak gour wapynnys all,  
 Bryng hydder dartis, fpeil vp on the wall,  
 15 Our ennemys cummys at hand, but dowl.  
 Hay, hay, go to ! than cry thai with a feholt,  
 And with a huge bruyt Troianys at fehort  
 Thar wallys stuffyt, and clofyt euery port.  
 For fa Eneas, mafte expert in armys,  
 20 At hys departing, dredand for thir harmys,  
 Gaif thame command, gif thai affalgeit wer,  
 Or hys returnyng, be hard fortoun of weir,

- That thai ne fuld in batale thame array,  
 Nor in the plane thar ennemys affay :  
 Bot bad thai fuld alanerly withhald  
 Thar strenth within thar fowfeis, as he wald,  
 5 And kepe thar wallys forfely and weill,  
 With fowey dichis and wapynnys styfe of steill.  
 Tharfor, all thocht baith schame and felloun ire  
 Thar breiftis had enflambyt hait as fyre,  
 In the plane feild on thar famen to fet,  
 10 Ȝit neuertheles thar portis haue thai schet,  
 Fortill obey the command of Enee ;  
 On bofs turrettis and on towris hie  
 Enarmyt stude thar fays till abyde.

- Turnus the chiftane on the tother fyde  
 15 Come to the cite, or that ony wift,  
 Furth fleand fwipperly, as that hym best list,  
 Befor the oft, quhilk went bot efy pas :  
 With hym a twenty chosyn men he has ;  
 Apon a sterand steid of Trace he sat,  
 20 Of cullour dapill gray and wail fat,  
 Full hie ryfand abuf his knyghtly hed  
 Hys goldin helm, with tymbrel al blude rede.  
 Go to, ȝyng gallandis, quha that list, quod he,  
 Thar ennemys affailge first with me :  
 25 And, with that word, threw a dart in the air,  
 As he to geif batale all redy war,  
 Syne in plane feild with browdyn baneris gay  
 Bargane to byde drew hym till array.  
 Hys feris all reffauyt the clamour hie,  
 30 And followand thar chiftane, he and he,

- The bruyt rafyt with gryfly found attanys,  
 And gan to mervell the dolf hartit Troianys,  
 That durft nocht, as thame femyt, in plane feild  
 Thame felf aventour, nor git with fper and felheld  
 5 Mach with thar famen in patent bargane,  
 Bot hald thame in thar ftrenthis euery ane.  
 And all commovit, brym, and full of ire,  
 Baith heir and thar Turnus the grevyt fyre  
 Went on horfbak, feirfand abowt the wall  
 10 Every dern way and fecret paffagis all,  
 Gyf ony entre or tocome efpy  
 He myght, fortill affail the cite by.  
 Lyke as we fe, wachand the full fcheip fald,  
 The wild wolf ourfet with felhowris cald  
 15 Of wynd and rane, at myddis of the nyelit,  
 Abowt the bowglit plet all of wandis tyglt  
 Brays and gynys; tharin bletand the lammys  
 Full foverly liggis vnder thar dammys :  
 He brym and felloun his rage and furour  
 20 Aganys the abfentis, redly to devour,  
 Rafys in ire, for the wod hungris lyft ;  
 Hys wyfnyt throt, havand of blude fie thrift,  
 Gendris of lang faft fie ane appetyte  
 That he conftrenyt is in extreme fyt.  
 25 Nane other wys, the feirfull fervent ire  
 In Turnus breift vpkyndillis hait as fyre,  
 Seand thir wallys and fortreflis attanys ;  
 The huge ennoy byrnys hym throu the banys,  
 Imagynand by quhat reffon or way  
 30 Hys ennemys he mycht wyn till affay,

- And on quhat wys the Troianys fra thar strenth  
 He mycht expell, and in plane feild on lenth  
 Mak thame to ifche in patent batale place.  
 And as he mufand was heiron, per cace,  
 5 The navy of thar fchippys he dyd invaid,  
 That faft by jonyt to the wall was layd,  
 With dychys and with fowfeis dern abowt,  
 In the flude watir, as neir owt of dowl :  
 Quham fra he had efpyit, but abaid  
 10 At hys feris, quhilkis wilfull war and glaid,  
 Eftir the fyre and kyndillyng dyd he cry,  
 And in hys awin handis hyntis vp in hy  
 A blefand fyrebrand of the fyrryn tre.  
 Than byffely Rutilyanys, he and he ;  
 15 So the prefens of Turnus dyd thame fteir,  
 That every man the rekand fchydis in feir  
 Rent fra the fyris, and on the fchippis fang :  
 The femys crakkis, the watir byffyt and fang,  
 The tallownyt burdis keft a pikky low,  
 20 Vpblefis ourloft, hechis, wrangis, and how ;  
 Quhill myxt with reik the fell fparkis of fyre  
 Heich in the air vpglydis byrnand fchire.

## CAP. III.

*Quhou the fyre was expellit fra the navye,  
 The fchippis tranflait in nymphis or goddeffis of fee.*

Say me, O Mufys, reherfes and declare,  
 Quhilk of the Goddis fa cruel flammys fayr

Held from Troianys? quha fa vehement fyre  
 Drave from thar schippis, thus wys byrnand felhire?  
 The deid is auld forto beleif or wry,  
 Bot the memor remanys perpetually.

- 5 The first tyme quhen the Troiane Eneas  
 By fey to tak hys vayage sehup to pas,  
 And gan do beld his schippis vp ilkane  
 In Ida forest, that mont Phrygiane;  
 The moder of Goddis, Berecynthia,

- 10 Spak to hir son gret Jupiter, thai fa,  
 With sikkynd wordis, sayand; My child deir,  
 Grant this ane axin quhilk I the requair,  
 Grant thy belovit moder bot a thing,  
 Thou at art maister of the hevynly ryng.

- 15 Apon the top of Gargarus, quod seche,  
 Thar grew a fyr wod, the quhilk into dante  
 Full mony geris held I, as is knaw;  
 Thys was my cuthill and my hallowit schaw,  
 Quhar that the Phrygianys maid me sacrifice;

- 20 Ful weill me lykyt thar to walk oft fys,  
 With pikky treis blak skuggit abowt,  
 And abundans of hattyр gestis stowt;  
 Quhilk glaidly I haue gevin a gong Troiane,  
 Strang Eneas, discend from kyng Dardane,

- 25 Fortill support the mysteris of hys navy.  
 And now the dowtsum dreid, for the ilk quhy,  
 Full penyve haldis me and doith constrene:  
 Deliuer me of thys feir be sum meyn,  
 My deir son, suffir at thy moderis request

- 30 Be admittit this a time, be the leste,

- So that tha schippis be nevir mair ourfet  
 With contrar curs, nor git with storm down bet;  
 Quharby thai may haue sum avale, quod sche,  
 At thai vmquhill grew in our hilys hie.  
 5 Hyr son, the quhilk rewlys at hys lykyng  
 The hevyn, the starris, and all erdly thyng,  
 Anfuerd and said: O moder best belovyt,  
 Quhou art thou thus agane the fatis amovyt?  
 Or quharto axis thou to thir, quod he,  
 10 With mortale handis wrocht of stokkis and tre,  
 That is to say, thir schippis so habill to fail,  
 That lesum war thai suld be immortale?  
 And that Enee, in dedly corps onsure,  
 Assoverit fermly throw all dangeris fuyr?  
 15 Quhat God hes to hym grantyt fik frelage?  
 Bot for thy faik, quhen fully thar vayage  
 Thai haue compleyt, and at costis of Itale  
 Arryvit ar, and in tha portis fet fail,  
 And thar duke Troiane careit our the see  
 20 To boundis of Lawrentum, that cuntre,  
 Alsimony of thame as than hes eschaipe  
 The wally fludis fall I turn and schaip  
 Furth of thar mortale formys corruptabill,  
 And fall command thame forto be mair habill  
 25 From thens forthwart, as immortale, quod he,  
 In Nymphes turnyt and Goddeffys of see;  
 Lyke as Nereus douchter, Clotho gay,  
 And Galathea, throw fomy fludis gray  
 Scheryng with braid breftis delytabill.  
 30 Quod Jupiter: and till hald ferm and stabill,

- Be Stix the flude, Pluto hys broderis fee,  
 Hys godly aith and promys sworn hes he ;  
 Be that ilk pykky laik with brays blak,  
 And laithly fworlys, till kepe at he fpak  
 5 He dyd afferm hys hecht, and in takynnyng  
 The hevynmys all maid trymmyll at hys likyng.  
 Tharfor the day that he by promys fet  
 Is now at hand, and the ful tyme of det,  
 By the werd fisteris fchaip, is now compleit ;  
 10 Quben Turnus thus in hys iniuryus heit  
 Admonyft hes hys pepill, and commandis,  
 With dry fchydis and with hait fyre brandis,  
 The moder of Goddis by fik flambys fell  
 Furth of hir hallowyt fchippis to expell.  
 15 At this tyme firft apperis in thar fyght  
 A new takynnyng of gret plefand lycht,  
 And a braid fchynand clowd thai dyd aspy  
 Cum from the eft, rynnand our all the fky ;  
 The rowtis eik onone thai gan behald  
 20 Of Ideanys, tha wightis that in the hald  
 Ar of the moder of the Goddis clos ;  
 Down throu the air eik come a feirful voce,  
 And fillit all the oftis baith atanys  
 Of Troiane pepill and Rutilianys,  
 25 Sayand ; Troianys, dreid na thing, haift gou nocht  
 Fortill defend my fchippis, albeit ge mocht,  
 For that caus tak na wapynnys in gour handis :  
 For rather, now as that the mater ftandis,  
 Sal it be lefull Turnus fyre the fee,  
 30 Or that he byrn my bargis maid of tre.

- O ge my schippys, now to gou I fay,  
 Go fre at large quhar gou lift away,  
 Go furth and fwym as Goddeffis of the see;  
 The moder of Goddis commandis fo tobe.  
 5 And, wyth that word, als tyte furth from the bra  
 Ilk barge bownys, cuttyand hir cabyll in twa;  
 Lyke delphyn fyfch onon as thai tuke kepe,  
 Thar fnowtis dowkand held vnder the deip.  
 Syne from the grond, a wonder thing to fay,  
 10 With als feill virgyne facis vpsprang thai,  
 And throu the fludis, quhar thame lift, dyd fair,  
 Quhou mony steill flammyt bargis that ayr  
 Stude by the coftis fyde, or thai war fryt.  
 Rutylianys wolx affrayit with myndis myryt;  
 15 Mefapus mufyng can withdraw on dreich,  
 Seand hys ftedis and the horffis fkeich;  
 And eik the ryver brayt with hays fownd,  
 Quhill Tyberinus bakwartis dyd rebound,  
 As thocht hys curs dyd ftop and ftep abak.  
 20 Bot netheles, for all the feir thai mak,  
 The hie curage and forey hardyment  
 Baid onamovyt in Turnus ftowt entent,  
 So that baldly with hardy wordis on hie  
 Thar fpretis rafyt, and ryecht ferfly he  
 25 Gan thame repreve, that tuk for nocht affray.  
 Thir monftruus takynnys at ge fe, perfay,  
 Sekis mifcheif to the Troianys, faid he;  
 And by this way gret Jupiter, as ge fe,  
 Hes now byreft thar help and confidens,  
 30 Quharby thai wont war to fle for defens:

- Now nowder Rutyliane fyre nor fwerdis dynt  
 May thai withstand, for all thar fors is tynt.  
 Sen that thai may not eschape by the fee,  
 Nor hes na maner hope away to fle,
- 5 The maist half of the Troiane help is lost ;  
 This land is in our power, feld and cost ;  
 So that thai sal na wys eschape our brandis,  
 Quhou mony thoufand douchty men of handis  
 Ar heir assemblyt, all Italyanys.
- 10 I compt na thing all thoct gon fant Troianys  
 Rakkyn thar fatis that thame hydder brocht ;  
 All fyk vayn ruys I feir as thing of nocht,  
 In eace thai prowde be of the goddis answers,  
 And thame avant tharof with felloun feris.
- 15 It may weill suffys, and eneuch, I wys,  
 Baith to thar fatis and Venus grantit is,  
 That evir thir Troianys in this cost fast by  
 Hes anys twiehit the boundis of Italy.  
 My werdis eik and fatale destane
- 20 Be the contrar is grantit onto me,  
 Thys cursyt pepill tobet down with my glave,  
 For my deir spous, quham byrest me thai have :  
 Nor this ennoy alanerly twiehis nocht  
 The twa Atrydes, that Troy to rewyne brocht ;
- 25 I meyn the principal chiftanys, breder twa,  
 That is to know, Agamemnon and Menelay ;  
 Ne git allane this caus to armys steris  
 The pepill of Myce to move batale and weris ;  
 Bot principaly this querrell myne I know.
- 30 Gif it had bene eneuch, as that thai sehaw,

- At thai bot anys distroyit aucht tobe,  
 It war eneuch and mycht fuffys, think me,  
 That thai haue faltit anys lang tyme befor ;  
 Quhy dowbill thai thar trespas mor and mor ?
- 5 All thocht that women brocht thame to foly,  
 Ȝyt hait thai not wemen aluterly.  
 Quhat meyn thai be this myddill mantill wall ?  
 This litill stop of dykis and fowfeis all ?  
 Weyn thai this be a strenth that may thame save ?
- 10 Thar lyfe is now in juperte, thai raif,  
 Full neir thar ded thai stand : all men may know  
 Qubidder gif the wight wallys of Troy thai saw,  
 Belt by the hand of Neptunus, that fyre,  
 Rent and bet down, and all the town in fyre.
- 15 Bot O ȝe walyt knychtis of renown,  
 Quham I behald with pykkis brekand down  
 Ȝon fortes, and now present with me  
 Affalȝeand this affrayt strenth we se ;  
 Ws nedis not Wleanus armour heir
- 20 Aganys thir maste fant Troianys in our weir,  
 Nor ȝit we mystir not a thousand schippis.  
 All thocht hail Tuscany into fallofchippis  
 With thame adione, and cum on euery fyde,  
 Lat thame nocht dreid that we, be nyghtis tyde,
- 25 Sall thyftuufly Palladium steill away,  
 Nor fla thar wachis flepand ; na, perfay,  
 Dern in ane horffis belly large and wyde,  
 Thame to dissave, we fall ws neuer hyde :  
 For we determyt haue by fors in fyght,
- 30 In plane batale, and on days lyght,

- With fyre and fwerd gon wallys ombefet.  
 So dowehtely we fehape to do our det,  
 That thai fall not beleif weir vndertane  
 Agane Grekis, nor pepill Pelafgane,  
 5 Quhilkis in thar weris previt fa fpreitles men  
 That Hector thame delayt geris ten.  
 Now, chofyn men, and walyt weriouris,  
 Sen the maift part of this days howris  
 Is gane, faid he, I hald it for the beft  
 10 Eftir this gud journey ge tak gou reft ;  
 Do eys gour bodeis and gour hors quhil day,  
 Bot hald gou reddy for the batale ay.  
 In the meyn tyme, of the nyecht wach the cure  
 We geif Melapus, the gettis to difeure,  
 15 And forto beit bryecht fyris abowt the wallys.  
 Twys fevin Rutilianys for al chanee befallys  
 Was chofyn with knyechtis forto wach the town :  
 Ilkane ane hundreth fallowys reddy bown  
 Of gOUNg gallandis, with purpour creftis red ;  
 20 Thar giltyn geir maid glitteryng euery fted,  
 Quhar fo thai walk, and rowmys ftill and foft.  
 Thai ftalk about, and wardis ehangis oft,  
 And fum tyme, on the greyn herbys down fet,  
 Thai byrll the wyne, and ilk man dyd hys det  
 25 Fortil ourturn goblettis of mettell bryght.  
 The fehynand fyris our al the land keft lycht ;  
 And all the forenycht thir wachis fikkyn way,  
 But fleip, dyd fpend in revale, gam, and play.

## CAP. IV.

*Heir Nyfus carpis to his frend Eurilly,  
Till vndyrtak ane aventur onfilly.*

- The Troianys, from thar fortres quhar thai stude  
All thar deray beheld and vnderstude,  
And baith with armour and with wapynnys brycht  
The towr hedys thai stufyt all that nyght ;
- 5 And feill tymys in hasty effeir for dreid  
The portis viffy thai, gyf ocht war neid,  
And drawbriggis befor the gettis vprafyt,  
Junct to the wallys, at thai fuld nocht be trafyt ;  
And euery man stud reddy in hys geir
- 10 Enarmyt weill, and in his hand a speir.  
Mneftheus stern, and eik Sereftus stowt,  
Ful biffy war to walk and go abowt,  
Tyll ordinance forto put every thing ;  
For thame Eneas, at his departyng,
- 15 Had deput rewlaris to hys gong fon deir,  
And master capitany of hys oft in weir,  
Gyf fo betyd ony aduerfyte,  
Or aventour, befor hys returne.  
Ane hail legioun about the wallis large
- 20 Stude wachyng, bodyn with bow, speir, and targe :  
The danger was by cuttys fone decyde,  
At euery corner quha, or quha, fuld byde ;  
And euery man his curs abowt dyd fleip,  
Quhil that his fallow had his ward to keip.

- Nifus, Hirtacus fon, that tyme was fet,  
 As for hys stand, to byde and kepe the get,  
 As he that was in armys bald and flowt,  
 Ane the maift valgeant intill all that rowt ;  
 5 Quham Ida hys moder, ane huntryce,  
 In fallofchip fend with Ene ful wys :  
 To caft dartis nane fa expert as he,  
 Nor forto fehoyt fwyft arrowys half fa fle.  
 Euryalus, hys fallow, ftude hym by,  
 10 Of all Eneas oft nane mair gudly,  
 Nor git mar femly eled in Troiane armys,  
 Stowt, of hie curage, dredand for na harmys :  
 Hys florift ȝouth raveft hys viſſage ȝyng,  
 Ȝit nevir fehavyn, with pilis newly ſpryng.  
 15 To thir twa was a will in vnyte,  
 A luſt, and mynd in vniformyte :  
 Sammyn thai ȝeid to mete, to reſt, or play,  
 And baith togidder in batale ruſchit thai ;  
 Now ſammyn eik thai war in ſtatioun ſet,  
 20 As baith in feir to kepe the common get.  
 Nifus thus ſpekis, O brothir myne Ewrylly,  
 Quhiddir gif the Goddis, or ſum ſpretis fylly,  
 Movys in our myndis this ardent thoechtfull fyre,  
 Or gif that euery mannis ſehrewit defyre  
 25 Be as his God and Genyus in that place,  
 I wait nevir how it ſtandis ; bot this lang ſpace  
 My mynd movys to me, heir as I ſtand,  
 Batale or ſum gret thyng to tak on hand.  
 I knaw not to quhat purpoſ is it dreſt,  
 30 Bot be na way may I tak eys nor reſt.

- Behaldis thou not so furely, but affray,  
 Jon Rutylianys thame haldis glaid and gay?  
 Thar fyris now begynnys schyne full schire;  
 Sowpyt in wyne and fleip baith man and fyre  
 5 At quyet luyng gondyr at thar will;  
 Queym filens haldis the large feildis still.  
 Confidir this profoundly, I the pray,  
 Quhat fuld I dreid, quhat thinkis thou, now fay.  
 Baith common pepill and the heris bald  
 10 To bryng agane Eneas ful fane thai wald;  
 Langyng ful fair eftir hys hame cummyng,  
 And of hys mynd to haue fure witteryng,  
 Thai all defyre fum attentik men be send.  
 Gyf, as I wald, thou had licens to wend,  
 15 Sen weill I know thy famus nobill dedis,  
 In fik a cace, me think, na ma thar nedis,  
 Vndre gon moyte the way fund weill I fe  
 To hald onto the wallys of Pallante.  
 Ewrialus, smyte with hie fervent defyre  
 20 Of new renown, quhilk brynt hym hait as fyre,  
 And half efchamyt of this bodword glaid,  
 Thus til hys best belovyt fallow said:  
 Nifus broder, in fouerane aetis hie,  
 For ony caus, quhou may thou refus me  
 25 With the to go in fallofchip as feir?  
 Suld I the send allane in fik danger?  
 My fader, Opheldes, the quhilk all hys days  
 The weris hantit, nevir apon that ways  
 Instrukkit me, nor tawcht fik cowardy.  
 30 Was I not lernyt to hant chevalry

- Amyd the Grekis brag, and Troiane weris?  
 Haue I me born with the, at thou afferis  
 Off my curage? the maift dowehty Enee,  
 And of fortoun to the laft extremyte,  
 5 Haue I not followyt, refusand na pyne?  
 Heir is, heir is, within this corps of myne,  
 A forey spreit that doith this life dispys,  
 Quhilk reputtis fair to wiffyll, apou sik wys,  
 With this honour thou thus pretendis to wyn.  
 10 This mortale stait and life that we bene in.  
 Nifus answeris; forfuyth, my broder dyng,  
 Of the, God wait, git dred I nevir sic thing;  
 For so to think in faith onlefull wer.  
 So hail and feir mot salf me Jupiter,  
 15 And bryng me fownd agane with vi&torie,  
 As euer git sic confait of the had I.  
 To wytnes draw I that ilk God, quod he,  
 With frendly eyn quhilk dois ws heir and sic,  
 And in my mynd first movit this confait.  
 20 Bot gif that so betyde, as weill ge wait  
 In sic aventouris thar bene dangeris feir,  
 Be hard fortoun or aventour of weir,  
 Or goddys dispositioun happin it fall,  
 My will was the to salve fra perrellis all:  
 25 Thy florist yowth is mair worthy to leif  
 Than forto put in danger of myfcheif.  
 I wald also at hame sum frend haue had  
 That gif at I war takyn and hard stad,  
 Or fra me rest the lyfe, and sa withhald,  
 30 Quhilk my body or banys ranfon wald,

- And lay in grave, eftir our Troiane gys ;  
 Or, gyf fortoun wald fuffir on na wys  
 My body mycht be brocht to beriall,  
 Than to hys frend the feruyce funeral  
 5 With obfequeis to do for corps abfent,  
 And in my memor vp a tumb to ftent.  
 Ne wald I not alfo that I fuld be  
 Caus or occafoun of fie duyll, quod he,  
 To thy maift reuthfull mother, traft and kynd,  
 10 Quhilk anerly of hir maift tendir mynd,  
 From all the other matronys of our rowt,  
 Hes followyt the, hir luffyt child abowt,  
 Ne for thy faik refufyt not the fee,  
 And gave na fors of Aceftes cite.  
 15 The tother tho hym anfuerit fone agane :  
 My frend, for nocht thou fays fik wordis vane,  
 Ingirand cacis ar of nane effek ;  
 My first entent I lift not change nor brek.  
 Haift ws, quod he. And tharwithall baith twa  
 20 The nixt wach thai walknyt quhar thai lay ;  
 Quhilk gat on fut, and to thar rowmys went.  
 Eurialus, to fulfill hys entent,  
 With Nyfus furth can hald hys way onon,  
 And to the prynee Afcanyus ar gone.

## CAP. V.

*Quhou at the confal the fornanyt two  
Ontill Eneas purchest leif to go.*

- Apon the erth the othir beftis all,  
 Thar biffy thoectis feffing, gret and fmall,  
 Ful fownd on fleip dyd caweht thair reft be kynd,  
 All irkfum laubour forget owt of mynd :
- 5 Bot the cheif ledaris of the Troiane rowt,  
 And flour of fenfabill gyng men ftern and ftowt,  
 In the meyn tyme fat at wys confell  
 For common weill and materis hie befell,  
 Confideryng wifly quhat ado thar was,
- 10 Or quha fuld meffage beir to Eneas ;  
 Amyddis thar tentis, in feild quhar thai ftand,  
 With fcheildis fchrowd, apon thar fperis lenand.  
 Tho Nyfus and Eurialus baith twane  
 Glaid of this caft, feand thair tyme mafte gane,
- 15 Befocht thai mycht be admittit to fay  
 A gret mater of weght, quhais delay  
 Myght harm gret deill, and eik be thar avys  
 Thar erand was worth audiens and of price.  
 Afeanyus firft, feand thar hafte way,
- 20 Admittit thar defire, and bad thame fay.  
 Than this Nifus, Hirtacus fon, thus laid :  
 Gentill Troianys, with equal myndis glaid  
 Reffaue my wordis, for this thing, quod he,  
 Quhilk I gou tell may nocht confiderit be

- With fik as ws, nor men fa gong of gheris,  
 Bot to gour wifdomys till avys efferis.  
 The Rutilianys, ourset with fleip and wyne,  
 Lyggis fowpit, fordoverit, drunk as fwyne :  
 5 To set apon thame, and await with skaith,  
 The place surely we haue espyit baith,  
 Quhilk reddy may ful esely be get  
 In gondir forkyt way, ftrekis fra the get  
 Down to the feys cost the nerrest went ;  
 10 Quhar the fyris fast falgeis, neir owt brynt,  
 So that the blak reik dyrknys all the air.  
 Gif that ge suffir wald, as I said ayr,  
 That we mycht vse this oportunyte  
 Quhilk fortoun has ws grant, sone fuld ge se  
 15 Eneas socht by ws at Pallantyne,  
 And hyddir brocht in sehort quhile eftir fyne,  
 With ryche spulge, and mekill slauchter maid.  
 We know the way thidder full weill, he said,  
 And all the watyr of Tibyr vp and down ;  
 20 In dyrk valeys oft we saw the town,  
 As we by custum oft the huntyng hantit.  
 Agit Alethes, that na wifdome wantit,  
 Bot baith was rype in confale and in gheris,  
 Onto thir wordis digestly maid ansueris :  
 25 O kyndly Goddis of our natyve landis,  
 Vndre quhais myghtis all tyme Troy vpstandis,  
 All thocht the weill tharof in dowl remanys,  
 Git list gou not distroy all the Troianys,  
 Ne thame so elene defait aluterly,  
 30 Sen sa stowt myndis as we heir aspy,

And fa bald reddy breiftis gevin haue ghe  
 To thir gonkeris. And fayand thus, can he  
 The rycht handis and feluldris of baith embrace,  
 With terys trynceland our his chekis and face.

- 5 O manly knyechtis, quhat reward condyng  
 May ganandly be geif for fyk a thyng,  
 Forsuyth I can nocht in my mynd devys;  
 Bot your maist cheif gangeld and gyft to prys  
 The gret Goddis mot rendyr you, said he,
- 10 And your awin vertu mot be renownee:  
 The remanent onone ge fall reffaue,  
 Sa that na wys ge fal your medis crave,  
 By the handys of reuthfull Eneas;  
 Or, gif he sone from this lyfe happynnys pas,
- 15 Afcanyus, quhilk as git is bot page,  
 Jong and fordward into hys hailfum age,  
 Sall render your desert, I tak on hand,  
 And sik thankis, quhil that he is levand,  
 Sal nevir be forget nor do away.
- 20 The sammyn word onon, as he dyd say,  
 Furth of hys mowth Afcanyus hes hynt:  
 I hecht forsuyth that deid fall nevir be tynt,  
 For all my weil alanerly doys lyng  
 Apon my faderis prosper hame cummyng.
- 25 Nyfus, said he, I you pray and beseik,  
 Be our Penates, kyndly goddis meik,  
 And be Affaracus goddis domesticall,  
 Quham ge the cheif stok of our kynrent call,  
 And be the secreet clofettis or entre
- 30 Of the venerabill auld canus Veste,

- Bryng hame my fader fone, I gou exort :  
 All that pertenyng is to me, at fchort,  
 Baith twychand confale and commandment,  
 Or aventouris of fortoun, in gour entent,  
 5 In gour willys, I put all haille, quod he,  
 Bryng hame my fader that I may hym fe ;  
 For had we hym reffauyt, I dar fay,  
 Is no thing fuld ennoy ws nor effray.  
 Twa filuer cowpys, wrocht ryecht curyusly  
 10 With figuris grave, and punyt ymagery,  
 I fall gou geif, the quhilk my fader wan  
 Quhen conquett was the cite Arifban ;  
 Twa charis rych, or trestis quently fold,  
 And twa gret talentis of the fynaft gold,  
 15 And eik the crafty ancyant flaconys two  
 Quhilkis to me gave the Sydones Dido.  
 And gyf, certis, as victouris ws betydis  
 To conquys Ital, as the fatys provydis,  
 Tharin to bruke the crown and ceptre wand,  
 20 And to diftribut the pray, as lord of land ;  
 Beheld ge nocht quhatkyn a curfour wyght,  
 Quhou prowde armour, weil gilt and burnyft brycht,  
 That Turnus bair this gifter nyght, quod he ?  
 The fammyn fcheld, and helm with creftis thre  
 25 Semyng of fyre all rede, and the ilk fteid,  
 Fra this fammyn hour, Nyfus, falbe thy meid ;  
 I fall thame fort fra all the remanent.  
 And forthir eik my fader, of hys affent,  
 Twelf chofyn matronys fall gou geif all fre,  
 30 Tobe gour felavys in captiuite,

- With all thar childryng and thar hail offpryng,  
 Thar moblys, catal, rentis, and armyng;  
 And eik that feild and pryneipal peys of land,  
 Quhilk kyng Latinus hes now in hys hand.
- 5 And O thou wirsehipfull gong child, quhais age  
 Is to my gouthed in the nerrest stage,  
 With all my hart I the ressaue evin heir,  
 In all eacis as tendir fallow and feir.  
 But the, na glorijs a& in my materis
- 10 Salbe exerceyt, nother in paix nor weris :  
 In euery thing, baith into word and deid,  
 The maist trast falbe geif the for thy meid.  
 Ewrialus maid this answer for hys fyde :  
 That day fal neuer cum, nor tyme betyde,
- 15 For my defalt onworthy fall I be  
 Fortyll attene sa fouerane dignyte.  
 Lat fortoun fend ws gude luk, gif seho lest,  
 Or mysfaventour, I fal do my best :  
 Lo, this is all, na mair I may promyt.
- 20 Bot, abus all thingis, a gift grant me git,  
 That I befeik the oft and monyfald :  
 Ane moder, cummyn of Priamus blude of ald,  
 Within this town I haue, quhilk filly wyfe,  
 Me forto follow not comptand hir lyfe,
- 25 The realm of Troy mycht not withhald, said he,  
 Nor git in Syeyll Aeestes fair cite.  
 Now hir I leif onhalfyt as I ryde,  
 Of this danger, quhat so evir betyde,  
 All ignorant and wait no thyng, puyr wight :
- 30 To wytnes draw I heir this ilk gude nyght,

- And thy rycht hand, my lord and prynce maſte hie,  
 The wepand teris may I not ſuffir nor ſe  
 Of my deir moder, nor that rewthfull fyght.  
 Bot I beſeik thy gentyll hart of ryght  
 5 Forto comfort that cayrfull creatur;  
 That deſolat wight to ſuccur ſchaw thi cuyr.  
 Grant this a thyng, and ſuffir that of the  
 This a gude hop I bair of town with me;  
 And far the baldar, quhat ſo fortoun fend,  
 10 Ontill all dangeris glaidly fall I wend.  
 The Troianys all for reuth, at ſpeke hym heris,  
 Smyte with compaſſioun, braſtis furth of terys,  
 With tender hartis menand Ewrialus;  
 Bot principaly luſty Aſcanyvs:  
 15 The ymage of hys faderly piete,  
 Prent in hys mynde, hym ſtrenys ſwa that he  
 Wepand anſwerd, and ſaid; my brother deir,  
 I promys all thou deſiris, out of weir,  
 For thy commencement and ſtowt begynnyng  
 20 Is ſa douchty I may the nyte na thyng.  
 Forſuyth this woman, quhat ſo evir ſcho be,  
 Fra thyne fordwart ſal moder be to me,  
 Wantyng na mar of my moder in plane  
 Alanerly bot Creuſa, hyr name;  
 25 And thus of ſik a byrth na litill blys  
 Sall hyr betyde, quhou evir eftir this  
 The chans turnys, owder to weill or wo.  
 Be this ilk hed I ſwere to the alſo,  
 By quhilk my fader wont was ſorto ſwere,  
 30 All that I haue onto the promyſt heir,

Gyf thou returnys in prosperyte,  
 Failgeand tharof, as Jove defend fwa be,  
 To thy moder and onto thy kynred  
 Sall fully bene obferuyt, in thy sted.

- 5 Thus fayd he wepand; and tharwith allflua  
 Hys gyltyn fwerd he hynt his felhuldris fra,  
 Quham wonder craftely in the land of Creyt  
 Lycaon forgyt had, and wrocht it meyt  
 Within a burnyft fcheith of evor bone;  
 10 Thame baith togiddir he gaue Ewrill onone.  
 Syne Mneftheus a buftuus lyon skyn,  
 That rowch and weirlyke tawbart na thing thyn,  
 To Nyfus gave; and the trafte Alethys  
 With hym hes helmys cofyt, and gaue hym hys.

## CAP. VI.

*Furth haldis Nyfus and Eurillius baith tway,  
 And huge flaughter thai haue maid be the way.*

- 15 Ouon thai held enarmyt furth thar way:  
 Quham all the nobillys gyng and ald, perfay,  
 Convoyt to the portis, na thyng fayn,  
 Prayand full oft Jove bryng thame weil agane.  
 Bot principaly the fresch Afcanyus gyng,  
 20 Abuse al otheris in hys commonyng  
 Schawand the wyfdome, confait, and forfyght,  
 Of agit man, and eik the curage wight,

- Gave thame feill chargis and commandmentis  
 To beir hys fader, twychand hys ententis :  
 Bot with the wynd tha skatterit war on raw,  
 And all for nocht amang the clowdis flaw.
- 5     Furth ifchit thai, and by the fowcyis wentis,  
 In filens of the dyrk nycht, amangis the tentis  
 And perellus pailgeonys, to thame ennemy,  
 Thai entrit ar, and caught gret harm tharby :  
 Bot netheles, or ony skaith thai hynt,
- 10   The ded of mony was thar douchty dynt.  
 Apone the gyrs, ourfet witht fleip and wyne,  
 Fordoverit, fallyn down als drunk as fwyne,  
 The bodeys of Rutylianys heir and thar  
 Thai dyd persaue; and by the coft alquhar
- 15   The cartis stand with lymowris bendyt strek,  
 The men lyggyng, the hamys abowt thar nek,  
 Or than amangis the quhelys and the thetis;  
 All sammyn lay thar armour, wyne, and metys,  
 Baith men and cartis myddillyt all our ane.
- 20   With ane bas voce thus Nyfus spak agane :  
 Ewrialus, the mater now thus standis,  
 Forto be stowt and forey of our handis;  
 Thys is our passage, quhilk way we mon wend.  
 Thy part falbe to kepe and to defend
- 25   That nane onfet cum on ws at the bak ;  
 Spy far about, tharto gude tent thou tak.  
 I fall befor mak voyd passage and way,  
 And the convoy throu a large streit away.  
 Reherfand this, onon he held hym clos,
- 30   So that na noys mycht thar be hard or voce :

- And tharwith eik with drawyn fwerd in pres  
 He can affail the pompus Rhamnetes,  
 Quhilk lay, pereace, flepand foft and fownd  
 On prowld tapetis fprede apon the grond ;  
 5 A kyng he was, and a fpa man, fuyth to fayn,  
 To Turnus kyng maft traft auguriane :  
 Bot with hys diuinatioun nor augury  
 The trake of deth ne cowth he not put by.  
 Thre of hys feruandis, that faft by hym lay,  
 10 Ful raklefly he kyllyt, all thocht thai  
 Amang thar fperis lyggyng war infeir ;  
 And quellyt ane to Remus was fquyer.  
 The cartar fyne, luggyng apon the freit,  
 He lynt onon amang the horffis feyt,  
 15 And with hys fwerd hys nek, hyngand on fyde,  
 In twane hes hakkyt ; and the fammyn tyde  
 Thar lordis hed, I meyn this faid Rhamneyt,  
 Of fmytis he, quhill all the bed wolx weyt :  
 Lyke a ded ftok the corps wantand the hed  
 20 Lay bullerand, al befprent with fprayngis red,  
 And als the erth grew warm with teppet blude.  
 Attour he ftekit hes eik, quhar he ftude,  
 Twa forey men, Lamus and Lamyrus,  
 And als the lykly gong child, Serranus,  
 25 That all the fornycht in ryot and in play  
 Had fpendyt as he lyft, and now he lay  
 With membris ftrekit, and plefand viſſage brycht,  
 Ourfet with god Bachus mekill of myght :  
 Ful happy and weill fortunat had he be,  
 30 In fport and gam on the ſam wys gif he

- All the remanent of that nycht had spent,  
 Quhil the lycht day, and tyl hym self tane tent.  
 Lyke as the empty lyoun, lang onfed,  
 Be nychtis tyde quhen all folk fleip in bed,  
 5 Trubland the fald full of filly scheip;  
 The wod rage of hys hungir is fo deip  
 That he constrenyt is sik wys to fair:  
 He ryvis and he harlys heir and thar  
 The tendir bestis, that for awfull feir  
 10 Of hys prefens dar nowder bleyt nor steir;  
 He rummys with bludy mowth and brays.  
 So dyd Ewrylly, and none other ways,  
 And na les slauchter maid he in the plane,  
 Of ire inflambyt in his wod brane.  
 15 A multitude of commonys of birth law,  
 By quhilk reffon thair namys ar onknaw,  
 He ombeset and put to confusioun:  
 And Fadus syne, with Hefebus dang he down,  
 And Arabys also, onwarnytly;  
 20 And Rhetus eik, lay walkand hard thame by,  
 Behaldand all thar sterage and deray;  
 Bot, of the stowt Ewrialus for affray,  
 Behynd a wyne bote or a pype hym hyd:  
 Quham Eurialus, as the cace betyd,  
 25 Keppyt on hys swardis poynt, that all the blaid  
 Hyd in hys cost vp to the hyltis glaid:  
 To ded he dufchis down bath styf and cald,  
 And vp the purpour spreit of lyf he gald,  
 And blude and wyne mixt he can furth schaw,  
 30 At he last drank owt geskis in the ded thraw.

- And, by sik flyght full brym, thus he enforcis  
 To mak huge flauchtir of onweldy corpeis,  
 Etlyng wightly to the nixt stude fast by.  
 Thar as Mefapus feris all dyd ly,  
 5 And the last fyris almafte quynehit owt,  
 The hors, per ordour, tyit weill abowt,  
 Etand thar meit he myecht behald and se :  
 Quham schortly Nyfus bad ses and lat be ;  
 For he persauyt Eurialus by his feris  
 10 Had our gret lust to flauchter, and dangeris  
 Persauyt nocht quhilkis war apperand eft :  
 Desist, quod he, this mater mon be left,  
 For the day lycht, quhilk is to ws onfrend,  
 Approchis neir, we may na langar lend.  
 15 Gret harm is done, eneuch of blude is sched,  
 Throw owt our fays a patent way is red.  
 And sayng thus, thai sped thame on thar way :  
 Behynd thame, for vptakyng quhar it lay,  
 Mony brycht armour richly dyght thai left,  
 20 Cowpys and goblettis, forgyt fare, and best  
 Of maffy fyluyr, lyand heir and thare,  
 Prowd tapyfry, and mekil precyus ware :  
 Salf that Eurialus with hym turfyt away  
 The rial trappouris, and myghty patrellys gay,  
 25 Quhilkis war Rhamnetes stedis harnessyng ;  
 And, for the mair remembrance in takynnyng,  
 Ane ryche tysehe or belt hynt he fyne,  
 The pendentis wrocht of burnyft gold maffe fyne,  
 Quhilk gyrdill ane Cedieus, that was than  
 30 Duryng his tyme ane the myghtyast man,

- Bereft a strang Rutiliane, as thai tell,  
 Quham he venquyft in fingular batell,  
 And fend it fyne to ane Remulus hes he,  
 That duke was of the Tiburtyne cite,  
 5 In fyng of frendfchip and ferm acquentans ;  
 Thus athir abfent jonyt allyans ;  
 Syne this ilk prynce, into hys legacy,  
 That tyme apon hys ded bed dyd he ly,  
 This gyrdill left to gongar Remulus,  
 10 Hys tendyr nevo, that is heir flane thus.  
 Euryll, as faid is, hes this jowell hynt,  
 Abowt hys fydis it brafyng, or he ftynt ;  
 Bot all for nocht, fuppos the gold dyd gleit :  
 Mefapus helm fyne, for him wondir meit,  
 15 With fchynand tymbret and with cryftis hie,  
 Apon hys hed onon buklyt hes he.  
 Furth of the tentis with this bownyt thai,  
 And fra thar fays held the fovyrr way.

## CAP. VII.

*Quhou capitane Volfcens, cumand Turnus till,  
 Recontrit Nyfus and hys fallow Ewrrill.*

- In the meyn quhile, as this other army  
 20 Thus at the fege gan in the feildis ly,  
 From Lawrentum, kyng Latinus cite,  
 War horfmen fent to Turnus, forto fe

- Quhat he plefyt, and the kyngis entent  
 Tyll hym to fehaw, thre hundreth men furthwent  
 With feheild on fehuldir vndre capitane Volſcens;  
 And be this cummyn war to the diftens  
 5 Neir to thar oft, and, as the cace dyd fall,  
 Thai held faft vnder this new cite wall;  
 Quhar as on far towart the left hand thai  
 Turnand thar curs bakwart perſauyt tway:  
 For the brycht helm in twynkland ſtarny nyecht  
 10 Mythis Eurilly with bemys ſchynand lyecht,  
 Quhilk he, onwar, perſauyt nocht, allace!  
 And as thai ſears war thus aſpyit on cace,  
 Volſcens the capitane, from amyde his rowt,  
 Said, ſtand fallowis; and cryis with a ſchowt:  
 15 Quhat is the caus of your cummyng, ſaid he,  
 That rydis thus enarmyt? quhat ge be,  
 And quhidder ar ge bown, ge fehaw ws plane.  
 The tother twa maid nane anſuer agane;  
 Bot in the woddis hyis at the flicht,  
 20 Affurit gretly in dirknes of the nyecht.  
 The horſmen than prekiſ, and faft furth ſprentis  
 To weil beknawin pethis, and turnys wentis  
 Baith heir and thar; ſone ombefet haue thai  
 The owtgatis all, thai fuld nocht wyn away.  
 25 The wod was large, and rowel of buſkis ronk,  
 And of the blak ayk ſehaddowis dym and donk,  
 Of breris ful, and thyk thorn ronnyſ ſtent;  
 Searſly a ſtrait rod or dern narow went  
 Tharin myecht fundyn be that men myecht pas,  
 30 Quharthrou Eurialus gretly cummyrrit was:

- Quhat for myrknes, thik buskis, branch, and breir,  
 And weght also of the new spulgeit geir,  
 Tharto the hafty onfet and affray  
 Maid hym gang will in the onknawin way.  
 5 Nyfus was went, and by this chapyt cleir  
 Hys ennemys, onwar quhar was hys feir :  
 And as he stude at that sted, eftir fyne  
 From Alba cite clepit was Albyne,  
 Quhar, for the tyme, this forsaïd Latyn kyng  
 10 Hys hors at pastour held in stabillyng,  
 He blent abowt to se hys frend so deir,  
 Bot all for nocht, thar was na man hym neir.  
 Ewriill, quod he, allace onhappely  
 In quhat part of this land the left haue I ?  
 15 Or quhar fall I the feik ? O wailaway !  
 Tharwith this ilk wilfum perplexit way  
 Bakwart he held, euery fuststep agane,  
 Throw the dern wod diffaitfull and onplane ;  
 Quhil, at the last, amang rank buskis he  
 20 Errit by the way, becaus he myght nocht se.  
 The hors stampyng and the dyn he heris,  
 The wordis and the takynnys come to hys crys  
 Of thame quhilk at persewit hym at the bak.  
 A lytil space eftir tent gan he tak,  
 25 And hard a fery : harknand quhat that suld be,  
 Eurilly takyn in handys dyd he se ;  
 Quham the diffaitfull onbekend dern way,  
 The myrk nycht, and the hafty dowsfum fray,  
 Betrafsyt had, that all the mekill rowt,  
 30 Or he was war, hym lowkyt rownd about.

Full gret debait he maid, as that he mocht ;  
 Ourfet he was, defens was all for nocht.

Quhat mycht than silly Nyfus do or say ?

Be quhat fors or wapynnys dar he affay

5 Forto deliuer hys tendir coufyng deir ?

Suld he or not aventour hym self heir,

And rusch amyd hys ennemys in that sted,

To procur in haift by wondis ane honest ded ?

Vprafys he onon hys arm bakwart,

10 To thraw a gevillyng, or a castyng dart,

And, lukand vpwart toward the cleir moyne,

With afald voce thus wys he maid hys boyn :

O Latonya, Goddes of mekill myght,

Maistres of woddis, bewte of sternys brycht,

15 Be thou present, and send me thy supple,

Addres my wark, be directrix, said he :

Gif euer that Hirtacus, my fader deir,

Offrit for me sum gift at thy alter ;

Or gif that I of my huntynge and pray

20 Ekyt thy honour ony maner way,

Or, at thy standart knoppit post of tre,

Thy haly tempillys rufe, or bawkis hie,

Gif evir I hung or fixit ony thyng,

Wild bestis hed, wapynnys, or armyng ;

25 Thoil me to trubbill this gret rowt of men,

Do dres my dartis in this wilsum den,

So that my schote and myssour may go rycht

Throw the dyrk ayr and filens of the nycht.

Thus sayand, with all fors of hys body

30 The grundyn dart he leyt do glyde in hy.

- The fleand schaft the nycht schaddoys devydis,  
 And rycht forgane him on the tother fydis  
 It fmate Sulmonys scheild, hang on his bak,  
 Quharin the querral al in schuldir brak ;  
 5 Bot with the dynt the rynde is revyn swa,  
 Hys hart pipis the scharp hed perfynt in twa.  
 Down dufchis he in ded thraw all forloft,  
 The warm blude furth bokkand of his coft,  
 And for the cald of deth hys lungis lap,  
 10 With fobbys deip blawys with mony clap.  
 Hys ferys lukis about on euery fyde,  
 To fe quharfra the grundyn dart dyd glyde.  
 Bot lo, as thai thus wondrit in effray,  
 Thys ilk Nyfus, worthin provd and gay,  
 15 And baldar of this chance swa with hym gone,  
 Ane other takill affaynt he onon,  
 And with a fownd fmate Tagus, but remede,  
 Throu athir part or tymplis of his hed ;  
 In the harn pan the schaft he hes affixt,  
 20 Quhil blude and brane al togidder mixt.  
 The felloun capitane, Volfcens, neir wod wendis,  
 Seand na man quham of to get amendis :  
 He mycht do ftanche his ire, and fyth his thoct,  
 For quha that threw the dartis saw he nocht.  
 25 Thou, not the les, quod he, that ftandis by,  
 With thy hait blude for baith twa fal aby  
 The pane for this myfcheif; and, with that word,  
 He ran apon Euryll with drawyn sword.  
 Than Nifus, dredand for his fallow kynd,  
 30 Begouth to cry, all wod and owt of mynd,

- Nor na langar in dern hym hyde he myeht,  
 Nor of his frend behald fa reuthfull fyght :  
 Me, me, ge fla ; lo, I am heir, he faid,  
 That dyd the dede ; turn bidder in me gour blaid  
 5 And fwerdis all, O ge-Rutilyanys !  
 All be my flyecht now gour feris flane is :  
 That filly innocent creatur so gyng  
 Myght, nor git durft, on hand tak sie a thing :  
 Be hevynnys he, and all the starnys, I fwer,  
 10 That ws behaldis with thar bemys eleir.  
 Sik wordis faid he : for on sie maner,  
 And fa strangly, his frend and fallow deir,  
 That fa myfchaney was, belovit he,  
 That rather for hys life him felf lift de.  
 15 Bot thar was na remedy nor abaid :  
 The fwerd, wightly stokit, or than was glaid  
 Throu owt hys coft : allace, the harmys smart !  
 That mylk quhite breift is perfyt to the hart.  
 Down ded rusehit Eurialus right thar,  
 20 The blude bruschand outour his body fair,  
 And on hys elbok lenand a litill on wry,  
 Hys hed and hals bowys he hevely.  
 Lyke as the purpours flour in fur or fewch,  
 Hys stalk in two smyt newly with the pleuch,  
 25 Dwynys away, as it doith faid or de ;  
 Or as the chesbo hedis oft we fe  
 Bow down thar knoppis, fowpit on thar grane,  
 Quhen thai be chargyt with the hevvy rane.  
 Bot Nyfus than rusehit amyd the rowt,  
 30 Amangis thame all sekand Volseens the stowt,

- And on Volscens alanerly areftis ;  
 Thocht rownd about with ennemys he preft is,  
 Quhilk heir and thar onon at euery fyde  
 Hym ombefet with warkand woundis wyde.
- 5 Bot netheles thame ftowtly he affalit,  
 Not amovit, as na thing him had alit :  
 And euer his fchynand fwerd about him fawang,  
 Quhil at the laft in Volscens mouth he thrang,  
 As he, forgane him ftandand, cryit and gapit.
- 10 Allace, quhat reuth was it he not efchapit !  
 For he deand bereft his fa the life ;  
 Stekit and hurt fa oft with fpeir and knyfe,  
 Fell down abuf his frendis ded body,  
 Quhar beft him likit ded to reft and ly.
- 15 O happy baith, O fortunat and dyng !  
 Gif myne endyt or ftile may ony thing,  
 Nevir day nor proces of tyme fal betyde,  
 That gour renown fal owt of memor flyde :  
 Quhil the famyl and offspring of Ene
- 20 The ftane immovabill of the Capitolie  
 Inhabitis, and fa lang as Romanys bald  
 The monarchy of the empyre fal hald.  
 The fchameful victouris, thir Rutilyanys,  
 The pray and fpreth, and other geir that ganyis,
- 25 Joyfyng but obftakil, Volscens ded body  
 Onto the tentis wepand bair in hy.  
 And na les murnyng hard thai in that fted  
 For Rhamnetes, fund hedles, pail, and ded,  
 Togidder with famony capitanyis,
- 30 And gret herys, fo wrachtly as flane is ;

- Serranus gyng, and the gentill Numa,  
 And nobill corpfis brytnyt mony ma.  
 Gret pres flokkit to fe the bodeis fehent,  
 Sum men git throwand half ded on the bent ;  
 5 Of recent flauchiter and the hait effray  
 The feld abowt all warmyt quhar thai lay,  
 That all with fpait was blandyt and on flude  
 In bullyrrand ftremys of the fomy blude.  
 The fpulge led away was knaw full rycht ;  
 10 Mefapus rich hewmet fehynand brycht,  
 The goldyn gyrdill, and trappouris prowldy wrocht,  
 With mekill fwete and labour agane brocht.

## CAP. VIII.

*Ewrillys moder hir fonnys deth bewalis,  
 And quhou Rutilianys the cyte firft affalis.*

- Be this Aurora, levand the fafron bed  
 Of hir lord Tithone, had the erth ourfpred  
 15 With new cleirnes, and the fon feheyn  
 Begouth defund hys bemys on the greyn,  
 That euery thing worth patent in the lyght :  
 Turnus, enarmyt as ane douchty knyght,  
 Till armys fterys euery man abowt,  
 20 In plait and maill full mony forey rowt  
 Prouocand to the bargane and affay :  
 Ilk capitane hys folkis fettis in array,

- And gan thar curage kyndill in ire to fyght,  
 Be schamefull murmur of this gifter nycht.  
 And forthir eik, ane miserabill thing to fe,  
 Ewri and Nyfus hedys, on speris hie  
 5 Fixit, thai rasyt baldand to the wall,  
 With huge clamour followyng ane and all.  
 The forcy and the stowt Eneadanys,  
 That for the tyme in this cite remanys,  
 The bront and fors of thar army that tyde  
 10 Endlang the wallis fet on the left syde ;  
 For on the rycht hand clofyt the ryver ;  
 Thai held the forfront quhar thar was danger,  
 Kepand the braid fowfeis and towris hie :  
 And as thai stand ful dolorusly, thai se  
 15 The twa hedys stikkand on the speris,  
 A miserabil fyght, allace ! onto thar feris ;  
 Thar facis war our weil bekend, baith twa,  
 The blaknyt dedly blude droppand tharfra.  
 In the meyn quhile, throw the drery cite  
 20 The weyngit messenger, Fame, dyd swyftly fle,  
 And slippand come to thy moder, Ewriilly.  
 Than suddanly that wrachit wight onfilly  
 Al pail become, as na blude in hir left,  
 The naturale heit was from the banys reft.  
 25 Furth of hir hand the spynnyng quheil fmate sche.  
 The garn clewis, spyndill, and broche of tre,  
 All swakkit our, and full onhappely  
 Furth fleys scho with mony schowt and cry,  
 With wepyng, and with wisly womentyng,  
 30 Ryvand hir haris, to the wallys can thring

- All wod enragit, and with a fpedy pays  
 Dyd occupy tharon the formafte place,  
 Takand nane hed, na git na maner fehame,  
 Swa amangis men to ryn, and rowp or raym ;  
 5 Na maner feir of perrel feys fehe,  
 Nor mynd of dartis caft that faft dyd fle.  
 And as that from the wall hyr fonnys hede  
 Behaldis fehe, wofull, and will of rede,  
 With hir petuus rewthfull complantis fayr  
 10 The hevynnys all feho fillyt and the ayr.  
     O my Ewryll, lamentabilly feho crys,  
     Sall I the fe demanyt on fyk wys ?  
     O thou, the latter quyete of myne age,  
     Quhou mycht thou be fa cruell in thy rage  
 15 As me to leif alyve, thus myne allane ?  
     O my maift tendir hart, quhar art thou gane ?  
     Na licens grantit was, nor tyme, ne fpace,  
     To me, thy wrachit moder, allace, allace !  
     Quhen thou thy felf onto fik perellis fet,  
 20 That I with the mycht famekill lafer get  
     As forto tak my leif for evir and ay,  
     Thy laft regrait and quethyng wordis to fay.  
     Ichane, allace ! intill ane oncouth land,  
     Nakyt and bair thy fair body on fand  
 25 To fowlys of reif and favage doggis wild  
     Sall ly as pray, myne awin deir only child !  
     Nor I, thy moder, layd not thy corps on beir,  
     Nor with my handis lowkyt thyne cyn fo cleir,  
     Nor wyfehe thy wondis to reduce thy fpreit,  
 30 Nor drest the in thy lattir clathis meyt,

- The quhilkis I wrocht, God wayt, to mak the gay,  
 Full biffely fpynnand baith nycht and day,  
 And with fie wobbis and wark, for the, my page,  
 I comfort me in myne onweldy age,  
 5 And irkyt not to laubour for thy fake.  
 Quhar fall I feik the now ? allake, allake !  
 Or in quhat land lyis now, maglyt and fchent,  
 Thy fair body, and membris tyrvit and rent ?  
 O deir fon myne, O tendir get, quod fche,  
 10 Is this the comfort at thou dois to me,  
 Quhilk hes the followyt baith our feys and landis ?  
 O ge Rutilianys, fteik me with gour brandis ;  
 Gyf thar be rewth or piete in gour banys,  
 Do fwak at me gour dartis all atanys :  
 15 With gour wapynnys firft ge fal me fla.  
 O thou gret fader of Goddis, can fcho fay,  
 Haue reuth apon me, wrach of wrachis all,  
 And on my catyve hed thou lat down fall  
 Thy thundris dynt of wildfyre fra the hevin,  
 20 Law vndre hell tharwith to fmyte me evin ;  
 Sen that this langfum cruel life I ne may  
 Confume nor endyng be nane other way.  
 With this regrait the Troiane myndis all  
 War fmyte with reuth ; endlang the large wall  
 25 The duyfull murnyng went and womentyng :  
 Thar hie curage, to tel a wondyr thyng,  
 That oneffrayt was batale to fuftene,  
 Wolx dolf and dull the petuus fycht to fene.  
 Bot as fcho thus kyndillis forow and wo,  
 30 Ane Ideus, and A&tor, Troianys two,

- At the command of Illyoneus past,  
 And gyng Afcanyus wepand wonder fast,  
 And hynt hyr vp betwix thar armys squar ;  
 Syne hamewart to hir luyng thai hyr bair.
- 5 Bot than the trumpettis weirly blastis abundis,  
 With terribill brag of brafyn bludy foundis ;  
 The skry, the clamour, followys the oft within,  
 Quhill all the hevynns bemyt of the dyn.  
 The Volscenaris assemblyt in a fop,
- 10 To fyll the fowfeis and the wallis to flop,  
 All sammyn hastand with a pavys of tre  
 Hefyt togidder abuf thar hedys hie ;  
 Sa fairly knyt that maner embusehment  
 Semyt tobe a clos volt quhar thai went.
- 15 Ane other fort preffyt to haue entre,  
 And elym the wallis with leddyrris large and hie,  
 Quhar as the army of the Troiane fyde  
 Was thynnaft scattyrrit on the wallis wyde,  
 And brycht arrayt cumpany of the men
- 20 War dividit or floppit, at thai mycht ken  
 The weirmen not sa thyk in fyk a place.  
 Bot the Troianys, that oft in fik lyke cace  
 Be lang vface of weir war lernyt and kend  
 Quhou thai thar town and wallys fuld defend,
- 25 All kynd of wapynnys and dartis at thame flyngis,  
 And dang thame down with pikkis and poyntit flyngis ;  
 Down weltyng eik of huge weght gret flansys,  
 Be ony way gif tharby for the nanys  
 Thai mycht on fors dissevyr that punge,
- 30 Quhilk thame assalgeit thekit with pavys he :

- For weill thai knew thar fays al maner of teyn  
 Vndir that volt of targis myght fusteyn,  
 Sa lang as thai sammyn onfyverit war.  
 Bot now thai mycht thar ordour hald na mar :
- 5 For the Troianys, or evyr thai wald ces,  
 Thar as the thikast rowt was and maist pres,  
 Ane huge weght or hepe of mekill stany  
 Ruschys and weltis down on thame atany,  
 That diuers of Rutilianys lay thar ondyr ;
- 10 The laif skalyt on brede ; brok was in fonder  
 The covertouris and ordinance of thar scheldis.  
 Fra thens, the hardy Rutilianys in the feildis  
 Preffyt na mar in hydlys forto fyght,  
 Bot thame enforcis now with all thar myght,
- 15 With gangeis, arrowys, and with dartis flyng,  
 Thar famen from the wallys forto dyng.  
 And at ane other fyde with felloun feir  
 Mezentyus the grym, apon a speir,  
 Or heich styng or stour of the fyr tre,
- 20 The blak fyre blefis of reik in fwakkis he :  
 And Mesapus, the dantar of the horffys,  
 Neptunus son, with hys menge enforcis  
 Tyl vndermynd the dike and rent the pail ;  
 Leddyris he axis the wallys to affaill.

## CAP. IX.

*Quhou Turnus set the get towr into fyre,  
And maid gret slauchter of Troianys in his ire.*

- Calliope, and O ge Mufys all,  
Inspire me til endyte : on gou I call  
To sehaw quhat slauchter and occifoun,  
Quhou feill corpfis thar war brytnyt down  
5 By Turnus wapynnys and hys dartis fell ;  
Quham euery man kyllit and fend to hell :  
Help and affist to revolve heir with me  
The extreme dangeris of that gret melle.  
The bliffyt wightis, forsuyth, ramembris weill  
10 Sik thyngis, and quhar gou lyft may reveill.  
Thar stude a towr of tre, huge of hyght,  
With batellyng and kynnellys all at ryght,  
Set in ane neidfull place neir by the get,  
Quham to affailge, oureum, and down bet,  
15 With hail pyffance all the Italianys  
At vtir power ombefet atanys :  
And by the contrar, on the tother fyde  
Alkynd defencis can Troianys provyde ;  
Threw stany down, and fillys heir and thar,  
20 At euery part or oppyn fenyftar  
The grundyn dartis leyt down fle thikfald.  
Turnus the prynee, at was baith darf and bald,  
Ane byrnand bleis leyt at the fortres glyde,  
And festynyt the fyre hard to the towris fyde,

- Quhilk with the wyndis blast, thar as it stak,  
 Vpblefyt in the burdis and the thak,  
 And spreddis wide amangis the gestis gret;  
 The byrnand low confumyt all throu hete.  
 5 Within thai schuddrit for the fell effray;  
 Bot all for nocht to pres to wyn away,  
 Na lafer was the danger to escape:  
 For as thai ran abak, and can thame schaip  
 Fortill withdraw towart the tother fyde  
 10 Quhar as the fyre was not git ourglyde,  
 And hurlyt all togidder in a hepe,  
 Tho with thar swechtis, as thai reill and leipe,  
 The byrnand towr down rollys with a rusche,  
 Quhill all the hevynnys dyndlyt of the dufch.  
 15 Down weltis the men half ded with brokyn banys,  
 The huge heip thame followit all atany,  
 On thar awyn wapynnys stikkand he and he,  
 Sum stekit throu the coft with spily of tre  
 Lay gaspand, of thame all that fearfly tway,  
 20 Ane Helenor, and Lycus, gat away:  
 Of quhom the formest, this ilk Helenor,  
 Now in hys florist gouth, was get and bor  
 Betwix Meonyus kyng, in prevyte,  
 And Lycynya the boynd wench wondir sle,  
 25 Quhilk hym to Troy had fend that hendyr ger,  
 Onkend, in armour forbodyn for wer;  
 Delyver he was with drawin fwerd in hand,  
 And quhite target, onfemly and evill farrand.  
 Thys Helenor, seand hym self in dowl  
 30 Amyd thoufandis enarmyt of Turnus rowt,

- Behaldand graithly apon athir hand  
 Arrayt oftis of Latyn pepill stand;  
 Lyke the wild ragyt best, quham huntaris stowt  
 Hes ombeset with thyk range all abowt,
- 5 Seand be na meyn that seho myecht evaid,  
 Apon the wapynnys rynnys with a braid;  
 Slyppis hir self, and with gret fors hir beris  
 Apon the poyntis of the huntyng sferis:  
 Nane othir wys, this ilk gong Helenor,
- 10 Thus ombeset behynd and als befor,  
 Amyd hys fays rusehys reddy to de,  
 Quhar thikkast was the pres thar etlys he;  
 Quhilkis, but abaid, alffone hes hym flane  
 As spark of gleid wald in the fey remane.
- 15 Bot Lyeus, spedyar far on fut than he,  
 Throw owt the oftis and armyt men can fle,  
 And to the wallys wan, and vp on hyght  
 Enforeis hym to clym with all hys myecht,  
 And forto gryp sum of hys feris handis:
- 20 Quham Turnus, lanssand lychtly our the landis,  
 With speir in hand perfewys forto spill,  
 And quhen he hes ourtane him at his will,  
 Thus dyd hym chyde; O catyve wytles knaip,  
 Quhat wenyt thou our handis to eschaip?
- 25 And tharwith drew hym down, quhar he dyd hyng,  
 And of the wal a gret part with hym bryng.  
 Lyke as the egill, Jovis squyer, straucht  
 Within hys bowand elukis had vp clawecht  
 A gong cygnet, or quhite swan, or a hair,
- 30 Tharwith refurfyng heich vp in the ayr;

- Or as a ravanus bludy wolf throu flycht  
 Hyntis in hys gowl, furth of the fald be nycht,  
 The litill tendyr kyd, or the zong lam,  
 With feill bletingis focht by the gait, hir dame.
- 5 Rutilianys for joy than rafyt a fchowt,  
 And fast invadys the cite all abowt ;  
 With hepys of erd the fowfy do thai fyll :  
 Sum otheris prefyt with fchydis and mony a fyl  
 The fyre blefys abowt the ruf to flyng.
- 10 Bot Ilioneus that tyme dyd down dyng  
 With a gret quhyn, or roch of cragy ftone,  
 Ane Lucetyus, and brak hys nek bone,  
 As that he dyd approche towardis the get,  
 The hait flammys of fyre tharin to fet :
- 15 Liger a Troiane from the wall alfo  
 Doun bet a Rutiliane hait Emathio :  
 A Plirigiane eik, Afylas, ftern and ftowt,  
 All tofrufchit Choryneus withowt,  
 Quhilk was in dartis caftyng wonder fle ;
- 20 On far to fchute fcharp flanyys and lat fle  
 Nane mar expert than this Emathio :  
 Ceneus ourquhelmyt Ortygius alfo ;  
 And this Ceneus, quhilk than gat the maftry,  
 Belyve Turnus with a dart ded gat ly :
- 25 And down dyngis alfo this ilk Turnus  
 Ithis, Clonyus, and eik Dioxippus,  
 Promulus als, and buftuus Sagaras,  
 And fyne the huge byg Troiane, hait Idas,  
 Standand forto defend the towris hie :
- 30 Capys, a Troiane, bet doun Pryverne,

- Quham Themyllas with a fcharp caſting dart  
 Had newly hurt and wondyt in ſum part ;  
 And he hys hand plat to the wound in hy,  
 Hys ſcheild befyde hym ſwakkand fulychly,  
 5 So that the fedderit arrow furth dyd glyde,  
 And nalyt hys hand plat to the left fyde :  
 The ſchaft and hed remanyt in hys coſt,  
 Be dedly wound the lyfe thus hes he loſt.  
 Arcens, Arcentis ſon, ſtude on the wall,  
 10 In brycht armour ful ſemly ſchynand all,  
 Hys mantill of the purpour Iberyne,  
 With nedill wark brufyt rych and fyne,  
 Of viſſage was he pleſand forto ſe ;  
 Hys fader Arcens ſend him with Enee :  
 15 Foſtyrrit he was and vpbrocht tendirly  
 Within hys moderis hallowyt ſchaw, faſt by  
 The flude Symethus into Sycill land,  
 Quhar as the plentuus fat altar dyd ſtand  
 Of the placabill Goddis, Palycey hecht.  
 20 Ane gret ſtaf flung byrrand with felloun weght  
 Hynt Mezentius ; hys ſcheild fyne by hym lays ;  
 The ſtryngis thrys abowt hys hed aſſays,  
 And this ilk Arcens ſtandyng hym forgane  
 Hes ſmertyly with a ledyn pellok flane :  
 25 Hys harn pan and forhed al to claif,  
 Quhil at the led in ſondir brak and raif,  
 That he ourtumlys ſpeldit on the ſand.  
 Thus gret ſlauchtir was maid fra hand to hand.

## CAP. X.

*Heir gyng Afcanyus the strang Numanus flew,  
 Quhilk wordis owtraggys to the Troianys schew.*

- Afcanyus this ilk tyme, as is said,  
 That wont was with his schot bot to invaid  
 The wild bestis, quhilkis cowth do nocht bot fle,  
 First heir in bargane leyt swyft arrowys fle ;  
 5 And by hys handis flew strang Numanus,  
 That was to furname clepit Remulus,  
 Had laitly Turnus gyngast systir wed,  
 As for hys spows, and brocht ontill hys bed.  
 This ilk Numanus Remulus, in that sted,  
 10 Befor the frontis of the batell geyd,  
 Furth schawand mony diuers sawys feir,  
 Baith ganand and onganand forto heir,  
 Rycht prowde and hely in his breift and hart  
 That newlyngis of the kynrik was a part  
 15 To him befall ; his gret estait this wys  
 Woustand he schew with clamour and lowd cryis :  
 Afcame ge nocht, Phrigyanyis, that twys taik is,  
 Tobe inclofyt amyde a fald of stakis,  
 And be affegit agane sa oft fys  
 20 With akyn spilis and dikis on sik wys ?  
 Schame ge not to prolong your lyvis ? said he.  
 Thir venquyt coward wightis behald and se,  
 That dar our spousage into batale craif !  
 Quhat wild dotage so maid your hedis raif ?

- Or quhat onthrifty God in sic foly  
 Hes gou bywavit heir till Italy?  
 Heir ar not the flaw weirmen Atrydes,  
 Nor the fengear of fair speche Vlixes.
- 5 Bot we, that bene a pepill derf and dour  
 Cumyn of kynd, as keyn men in a flour,  
 Our gOUNg childring, the first tyme born thai ar,  
 Onto the nixt rynnand flude we bair,  
 To hardyn thar bodeis and to mak thame bald
- 10 With the chil frostis and the watyr cald:  
 Our childir gyng exercis biffely  
 HuntynG with hundis, hornys, schowt, and cry,  
 Wild deir throw owt the woddis chais and mait.  
 To dant and reyn the horffis ayr and layt,
- 15 That is thar game and sport thai hant on raw,  
 Or with thar bowys schute, or dartis thraw.  
 Our gONG spryngaldis may all laubouris endur,  
 Content of litill fuyde, I gou affur,  
 Of gouth thai be accustumat tobe skant,
- 20 The erd with pleweh and harrowys forto dant,  
 Or than in batal bettis citeis down.  
 In euery age with irne grath ar we bown,  
 And passand by the plewys, for gad wandis,  
 Broddis the oxin with speris in our handis:
- 25 Nor git the flaw nor febill onweldy age  
 May waik our spreit, nor mynys our curage,  
 Nor of our strenth to altyr ocht or pair.  
 The steill helmys we thrift on hedis hair;  
 Best likis ws all tyme to rug and reif,
- 30 To dryve away the spreth, and tharon leif.

- Your pantit habittis dois of purpour fchyne ;  
 Your hartis lykis best, fo I dyvyne,  
 In idilnes to rest abus al thing,  
 To tak your lust, and go in karell yng :  
 5 Your cotys hes traland flevys our your handis,  
 Your foly hattis trappouris and bras yng bandis.  
 O verray Phrygiane wifis, dasyt wightis !  
 To call you men of Troy that onrycht is ;  
 Ye be onworthy to sa hie style to clame.  
 10 On Dyndyma top go, and walk at hame :  
 Quhar as the quhiffill rendris foundis feir.  
 With tympanys, tawbronys, ye war wont to heir,  
 And bos schawmys of turnyt buschboun tre  
 That grew in Berecyntia montane hie,  
 15 Onto the moder of Ida dedicat,  
 Callys eftir you to dans, and nocht debait :  
 Geld you to men, and leif al your armyng.  
 Rendir your fwerdis, and all wapynnys refyng.  
 Afcanyus gyng, byrnand for proper teyn.  
 20 Sa gret owtrage of wordis mycht not sustene,  
 Herand sa hie avant of pompus pryde,  
 And sik dispyt blawyn owt apon hys fyde.  
 Hys bow with horsis fennonys bend hes he,  
 Tharin a takill fet of fover tre,  
 25 And tafand vp his armys far in twyn,  
 Thus onto Jove lawly dyd begyn  
 To mak hys first petitioun and prayer :  
 Omnipotent hie Jupiter, me heir  
 Assist to this hardy commencement !  
 30 My self onto thy templis sal present

- Solempnyt gyftis, maſte gudly may be get,  
 And eik befor thyne altar fall I fet  
 A young bullok of cullour quhite as ſnaw,  
 With goldin ſchakaris hys forhed arrait on raw ;  
 5 The beſt ſalbe full tydy, tryg, and wight,  
 With hed equale till hys moder on hyght,  
 Can all reddy with hornys fuyn and put,  
 And ſerape or ſkattyr the ſoft ſand with his fut.  
 The fader of hevin' exceppit hys prayer,  
 10 And, on that part quhar the liſt was maiſt cleir,  
 Towart the left hand maid a thundyrryng :  
 All ſammyn foundyt the dedly bowys ſtryng.  
 Quhyrrand ſmertyly furth ſlaw the takill tyte,  
 Quyte throw the hed the Remulus dyd ſmyte ;  
 15 The grundyn ſteill outthroweh hys tympillys glaid.  
 Hald on thy ways in haift, Aſcanyus ſaid,  
 Thy ſelf to loif, knak now ſcornfully  
 With proud wordis all at ſtandis by.  
 Sik boydword heir the twys takyn Troianys  
 20 Sendis for hanſell to Rutylianys.  
 Thus far ſpekis Aſcanyus, and na mair :  
 Bot the Troianys raſyt a fery in the ayr  
 With red and clamour of blithnes, man and boy,  
 That to the ſtarnys thar curage ſprang for joy,  
 25 Aſcanyus extolland abuſ the ſkyis.  
 And, as thai mak this ryot on ſik wys,  
 Down from the regioun of the hevin tho  
 The brycht curland haryt Appollo,  
 Apon a clowd fittand quhar he wald,  
 30 The oftis of Italianys can behald,

- And eik new Troys cite, with cheir glaid  
 Till Iulus the victor thus he said:  
 Eik and continew thy new vailgeand dedis,  
 Thou gong child; for that is the way the ledis  
 5 Vp to the starnys and the hevynnys hie,  
 O thou verray Goddis offspring, quod he,  
 That sal engendir Goddis of thy feyd.  
 In the, be verray reßon and of neid,  
 All batalys, quhilkis by werd ar destinate  
 10 Agane Affaracus hows to move debait,  
 Salbe appafit, and to quyet brocht.  
 This litill town of Troy, that heir is wrocht,  
 May nocht withhald the in sik boundis lyte.  
 And sayand thus, from the heich hevin als tyte  
 15 Discendis he, movand the hailfum ayr,  
 And to the child Afcanyus focht rycht thar:  
 Hys figur changit that tyme as he wald  
 In lyknes of ane Butes, hayr and ald,  
 That purfevant tofor and squyer had be  
 20 To Troiane Anchyses, fader of Enee,  
 And trafty kepar of hys chalmyr dur;  
 Now had Ene committ to hym the cur  
 For tyll attend apon Afcanyus gyng.  
 Lyke to this aneyent Butes in al thyng  
 25 Furth steppys Phebus, baith in voce and hew,  
 With lokkis quhite and armour na thing new,  
 Roufty, and with a felloun found clattring,  
 And sic wordis fpak to Iulus gyng,  
 That otherwys is hayt Afcanyus,  
 30 With ardent mynd of bargane defyrus:

- Eneas verray douchty son and ayr,  
 It may suffice, the nedis do na mair,  
 Sen, thou onhurt, with thy schote in this sted  
 The strang Numanus thou hes dung to ded :  
 5 This first loving and eik hie renownee  
 The fouerane Apollo grantys the,  
 Nor na disdene at the fal'haue, futhly,  
 Tobe hys peregall intill archery.  
 Leif of my child, and of sic batale ces ;  
 10 Na mair at this tyme ; draw the owt of pres.  
 On this wys carpys the brycht Appollo,  
 And in the myddis of hys fermond tho  
 He vanyft far away, I wait neuer quhar,  
 Furth of this mortal fycht in the schire ayr.  
 15 The nobillys, and the Troiane capitany trew,  
 Be thir takynnys the God Appollo knew,  
 And hard hys arrowys clatterand in hys cace.  
 Tharfor thai haue withdraw furth of that place  
 Afcanyus, at brycht Phebus mychty charge,  
 20 And wald no langar thoill hym go at large,  
 All thocht to feght he had desyre and joy ;  
 Hame to hys innys dyd thai hym convoy :  
 Syne to the bargane hes thame sped agane,  
 In oppyn perrellys, dangeris, and all pane,  
 25 Thar personys and thar lyvys for thar town  
 Offerand, and for defens maid thame bown.

## CAP. XI.

*Quhou Pandarus and Bitias, brethir twane,  
Kest vp the zettis, and thar was Bytias flane.*

- Endlang the wallys kyrnellys euery stand,  
The bruyt and clamour rays fra hand to hand ;  
Thar buftuus bowys keynly do thai bend,  
Scharp querrellis and castyng dartis furth fend,  
5 Quhilk thai with lyamys and thwangis lang owt threw :  
Sa thik the gangeis and the flanyis flew,  
That of schaftis and takillys all the feildis  
War strowit, and the large planys ourheldis.  
On bos helmys and scheldis the weirly schote  
10 Maid rap for rap, reboundand with ilk stot.  
Scharp and awfull increffis the bargane,  
Als violent as euër the get down rane  
Furth of the west doith smyte apon the wald,  
In O&tober, quhen the twa sternys cald,  
15 That clepyt beyn the Kyddis, first vpspryngis ;  
And als thik as the hail schour hoppys and dyngis  
In furdys schald, and brays heir and thar,  
Quhen trublit beyn the hevynnys and the ayr  
With stormy tempest and the northyn blastis,  
20 Quhill clowdis clattris, and all the lyft ourcastis.  
Pandarus and Bytias, twa brethir germane,  
By Alcanor engendryt, that Troiane,  
Quham Hybera, the wild forefteres knaw,  
Bred and vpbrocht in Jovys haly schaw,

- Sa byg zong men thai war, fa gret and wight,  
 That equale femyt thame tobe of hight  
 With fyr treis of thar landis or hillys ;  
 And tharto eik fa egyr of thar willis  
 5 At thai the port, quhilk be Eneas charge  
 Was commandyt to kepe ftekit, all at large  
 Has warpyt oppyn onbreid to the wall,  
 And baldly dyd thar fays clepe and call  
 To entyr, gyf thay durft, and thame assay :  
 10 Sa gret confidens in thar fors had thai.  
 And thai within ftude by the zet, that tyde,  
 Quhilk oppin was on the rycht and left fyde,  
 As thai had towris beyn baith gret and squar,  
 Enarmyt with thar wapynnys brycht and bair,  
 15 The hie tymbrettis of thar helmys fehane :  
 Lyke to behald as buftuus akis twane  
 Befyde the beyn ryver Athefys grow,  
 Or flowand fludis bankis of the Pow,  
 Vpftrekand thar byg croppys to the ayr,  
 20 And onfnd branchis wavand heir and thar.  
 Alffwith as the Rutylianys dyd fe  
 The zet oppyn, thai rufch to the entre :  
 Quereens formaft, and Equyeoly,  
 A lufly knyght in armys rycht femly,  
 25 Wight Tynarus, fers myndyt to affaill,  
 And bald Hemon, with curage marcyall.  
 Bot thai with all thar compliceis in fyght  
 War dung abak, and conftrenyt tak flyght,  
 By Troiane rowtis, or than in that ftryfe  
 30 Quha that abaid loft in the port thar lyfe.

- Tho brymmar grew thar fers mudis within,  
 So that the Troianys can flok and sammyn ryn  
 Towart that place, and maid felloun debait;  
 So bald thai wolx that in the plane gait,  
 5 Ifehand without the portis on the land,  
 Thai durst recontyr thar fays hand for hand.  
     A messynger to Turnus come that tyde,  
 That wondir ferfly at ane othir fyde  
 The town assalgeis; and thar he til hym sehew  
 10 Quhat hait slauchter hys fays maid of new,  
 And sik a port had all wyde oppyn fet.  
 Hys first purpos he left, and to that get,  
 With felloun ire movit, furth sprent he tho,  
 Towart the Troianys and prowde brethir two:  
 15 And first hes slane byg Antyphates,  
 That him on cace met formeist in the pres,  
 Son to the bustuus nobill Sarpedon,  
 In purches get a Theban wench apon:  
 Hym smate he down with the cast of a dart;  
 20 The fleand schaft Italian to his hart  
 Glydand, throw owt the schire ayr duschit sone,  
 The stomok perfyte, and in the cost is done.  
 The how cavern of his wond a flude  
 Furth bruschit of the blaknyt dedly blude;  
 25 So deip the grundyn steill hed owt of fycht is,  
 Ful hait and warm it festnyt in his lychtis.  
 Syne Meropes and Erymanthus he  
 And Aphydnus slew with his hand al thre;  
 And eftir that, with a stern mynd full teyn,  
 30 Slew Bytias, for al his glowrand eyn:

- Bot that was nother with dart, fwerd, nor knyfe ;  
 For na fik wapyn mycht him haue reft the lyfe ;  
 Bot with anc hydduus byffand fyry fpeir,  
 That clepit is Phalarica in weir,  
 5 Quhilk with fa vehement fors this Turnus threw  
 That as the thundris dynt at him it flew :  
 Quham nowder fcheld of twa bull hydys thik,  
 Nor git the dowbill malyt trafte hawbrik,  
 All gilt with gold, mycht it refift nor flynt :  
 10 The buftuus body down dufchit of the dynt,  
 Quhil all the erd to granyt with a rattill ;  
 The hydduus fcheild abufe him maid a brattill :  
 Lyke as the lie pillar of marbill ftone  
 Standand apon the coft Euboycon,  
 15 Vmquhile befyde Bais, the rych cite,  
 With gryfly fwecht down dufchit in the fee ;  
 Quhilk was of ald of mafly ftanys a byng,  
 And by the fludis fik wys down was dyng,  
 Hys fall drew down the cite quhar it ftude,  
 20 And rufchit in a fer way in the flude :  
 The feys mixt ourran, and all ourhed  
 Blak flyke and fand vp poplit in the fted ;  
 Quhill of the feirfull fovnd the ilandis twa  
 Trymlyt, Inaryme and cik Prochita ;  
 25 Quhilk Inaryme, at Jupiteris command,  
 Full hard bed is to Typheus the gyand.  
 At this tyme Mars, the God armypotent,  
 Ekyt the Latynys fors and hardyment,  
 With felloun ire prikland fo thar myndis,  
 30 That as hym lyft he turnys fo and wyndis ;

And makis the Troianys tak the flycht gud fpeid,  
 On them he keft flik feir and fehamefull dreid.  
 The Latyn pepill flokkis on euery fyde  
 Quhen thai beheld the port fa oppynynt wyde,  
 5 Seand thai had a rowm to fecht at will;  
 The God of ftryfe thar curage fteris thartill.

## CAP. XII.

*Quhou Turnus the byg Pandarus fmat down,  
 Lyke a wod lyoun pafte within the town.*

Pandarus, feand hys brotheris corps at erd,  
 And on quhat wys thus fortune with thame ferd,  
 And quhou the chance of batale geid al wrang,  
 10 Full forecly with hys braid fchuldris ftrang  
 He thriftis to the levys of the get,  
 And clofyt queym the entre, and furth fchet  
 Without the port a gret fort of hys feris,  
 In hard bargane amynd the mortal weris;  
 15 And of hys ennemys fum inclofyt he,  
 Reflavand all at thrang to the entre.  
 A fuyll he was, and wyttles in a thyng,  
 Perfauyt not Turnus, Rutilian kyng,  
 So violently thryng in at the get;  
 20 Quham he onwar within the cite fchet,  
 Lyke as ane rageand wild tyger onftabill  
 Among the febill beftis onfenfabill.

- Sone as Turnus hym hes inclufyt feyn,  
 A glowand new lyght bryftis from hys eyn,  
 Hys armour ryngis or clattris horribilly;  
 Hys cryftis trymlyt on hys hed in hy,  
 5 That in hys fanguane bludy fcheild als ftraucht  
 Keft fchynand fyry bemys lyke fyre flaucht.  
 All fuddanly, affrayit Eneadanys  
 Hys face onfrendly perfautit and byg banys.  
 The hydduus Pandarus than hym felf furth fchew,  
 10 That wonder fervent in hys furour grew,  
 Hys broderis flauchter to revenge in will,  
 Thus aufternly he fpekis Turnus ontill:  
 Thys is not queyn Amatais cheif cite,  
 Suld the be geif into dowry, faid he;  
 15 Nor git the myddis of Ardea cite bald,  
 Thi faderis burgh, Turnus, doith the withhald:  
 Thou feys thy fays ftrenth and wallys wyde;  
 Zeild the for thy, thou may efchape na fyde.  
 Turnus agane, with curage blyth and glaid,  
 20 Nocht abafyt, ful baldly to hym faid:  
 My frend, begyn, gif thou hes hardyment,  
 And mach with me allone apon this bent;  
 And hand for hand, gif at it be thy will,  
 Thou fal fchaw Pryam heir thou hes fund Achill.  
 25 The tother tho a huge fpeir of haill tre,  
 With bark and knottis altogidder, leyt fle  
 In al his fors; bot the dynt dyd no deir;  
 Nocht bot the ayr was wondyt with the fpeir:  
 For wikkyt Juno, the ald Saturnus get,  
 30 Choppyt by the fchaft, and fixt it in the zet.

- Ha! quod Turnus, fa fal thou not astart  
 Thys wapyn now in faith or we depart,  
 Nor on fik wys efchape this bytand brand,  
 Quhilk my gret fors thus rollys in my hand :  
 5 For he that aw this fwerd, and wond fal wyrk,  
 Is not fa faynt, ne fa fone fall nocht irk.  
 And with that word, ftandand on hys typtays,  
 Hevyng hys fwerd, heich hys hand dyd rays ;  
 Down with the dynt dufchit the fteil blaid keyn  
 10 Amyd hys forhed, hard betwix hys eyn,  
 Hys berdles chekis or hys chaftis rownd  
 In fondyr fchorn hes with a gryfly wound :  
 Sa felloun fownd or clap maid this gret clafche,  
 That of hys huge weght, fell with a rafche,  
 15 The erd dyndlyt, and all the cite fchuke.  
 So large feild hys gowfty body tuke,  
 That fer onbreid ourfpred was all the plane,  
 Hys armour fparkyt with hys blude and brane :  
 Baith to and fra, apon hys fchuldris tway,  
 20 Hys hed clovyn in equale halfis lay.  
 Of dreidfull raddour trymlyng for affray,  
 The Troianys fled right fast and brak away :  
 And gif Turnus had than incontinent  
 Ramembryt hym, and kauch in mynd to rent  
 25 The lokkis vp, and oppyn the gettis wyde,  
 So that hys feris without the port that tyde  
 Mycht haue entryt, and cummyn in the cite,  
 The laft day of the batale that had be,  
 And latter finale end to the remanys  
 30 Of Phrigiane folkis and pepil Troianys.

- Bot sic ardent hie furour martyall,  
 And of slauehter desire infaciabill,  
 Draif hym to follow thame that hym gaynstandis :  
 And first he kyllit Phalarys with his handis,  
 5 And ane other, that Gyges hecht, allfua,  
 Of quham the howehys bath he smate in twa ;  
 Syn speris rent and hynt vp all on raw,  
 And at the flearis bakkis fast dyd throw,  
 That wondir was to se hym quhar he went,  
 10 For Juno ek yt hys strenth and hardyment.  
 Syne ane Hales onto the corpis ded  
 In cumpany he ek yt in that sted ;  
 And Phegeas doun brytnys in the feld,  
 Spetit throw owt the body and hys scheld ;  
 15 Alchandrus fyne, and the prowde Halyus,  
 Nemonas eik, and keyn Prytanyus,  
 Quhilke mysknew Turnus was within the wall,  
 And to the bargan dyd thar feris call,  
 Apon the grund onon al ded he layd,  
 20 In bargan full expert : fyne dyd invaid  
 With schynand fwerd, hard at the dykis fyde,  
 Ane Lynceus, the quhilke the sammyn tyde  
 Resistys, as he myght, with fell afferis,  
 And eftir help cryis apon hys feris ;  
 25 Bot with a strake he smate hys nek in twa,  
 Baith helm and hed flaw far the body fra.  
 And, eftir thir, ane Amycus he slew,  
 That bayn had beyn to wild bestis enew ;  
 Was nane other mair happy nor expert  
 30 To graith and til invn& a castyng dart,

- And with venom to garnys the steil hedis.  
 By Turnus handis the ilk tyme done to ded is  
 Eolus son, hait Clytius, the heynd,  
 And Creteus also, was the Mufys frend ;  
 5 Creteus, poet to Mufys famyliar,  
 That in hys mynd and breift all tymys bar  
 Sangis and gestis, mufyk and harpyng ;  
 Apon hys ftryngis playd he mony a fpryng,  
 Lays and rymys on the best awys,  
 10 And euermar hys maner and his gys  
 Was forto fyng, blaſon, and diferyve,  
 Men and ftedis, knychthed, wer, and ftryve.

## CAP. XIII.

*The Troianys ſet on Turnus dyntis rude,  
 Quhill at he fled, and lap into the flude.*

- At laſt Mneſtheus and ſtrang Sereſtus,  
 The Troiane capitanyſ, herand quhow that thus  
 15 Thar pepill flane war doun, dyd convene ;  
 Thar feris fleand pail and wan haue thai ſene,  
 And thar cheif ennemy cloſyt in thar wallys.  
 Mneſtheus on thame clepys thus and callys :  
 Quhar ettill ghe to fra hyne ? quhidder wald ghe fle ?  
 20 Quhat other wallys ſeik ghe, or cite ?  
 Quhar haue ge other ſtrenth or forteres ?  
 O citeſanyſ, behaldiſ heir expreſ

- Nane bot a man standand gou aganys,  
 Clofyt within gour dykis and wallys of ftanys,  
 Onrevengit, fa gret occifioun  
 And huge flauchter fal mak within gour tovn,  
 5 Or fa feill valgeand gyng capitanys kend,  
 Onrefistit, thus down to hell fall fend !  
 O maste onworthy cowartis, ful of flewth,  
 Of gour onfelly cuntre haue ghe na rewth,  
 Nor piete of gour aneyent Goddis kynd ?  
 10 Think ghe na lak and schame into gour mynd,  
 To do fa gret owtrage to strang Enee,  
 In hys abfens thus catyfly to fle ?  
 The Troianys by fik wordis as he said  
 In curage grew, and fermly all abaid,  
 15 Abowt thar faman flokkand in a rowt.  
 Turnus a litil, thocht he was stern and stowt,  
 Begouth frawart the bargane to withdraw,  
 And sattil towartis the ryveris fyde alaw,  
 Ay peys and peys, to that part of the tovn  
 20 Was clofyt with the ryver, rynnand down.  
 Troianys, that seand, the mar apertly  
 Affalgeit hym with mony schowt and cry,  
 And thikkyt fast abowt hym inveroun.  
 As quhen abowt the awfull wild lyoun,  
 25 With thar invafibill wapynnys fcharp and squar,  
 Ane multitude of men bilappyt war ;  
 And he full fers, with thrawin wlt, in the ftart,  
 Seand the fcharp poyntis, recullys bakwart :  
 Bot, forto gif the bak, and fle away,  
 30 Nowder hys greif nor curage fuffir may ;

- And, thocht he wald, for all hys mekill mycht,  
 Agane famony men and wapynnys brycht  
 To pres fordwart may he cum na speid.  
 Nane other wys Turnus, at fik a neid,
- 5 Steppys abak with huly pays full still,  
 Hys mynd scaldand in greif and egir will :  
 And forthir eik amyd hys fays he  
 Twys rufchit in, and schuddrit the melle ;  
 And twys alfo that onrebutit knycht
- 10 Endlang the wallys put thame to the flycht.  
 Bot al togidder, intyll ane conveyne,  
 Apon hym haill the town affemlyt fyne,  
 Nor Saturnus get, Juno, in that fyght  
 Agane thame durft him minifter strenth nor mycht ;
- 15 For Jupiter had from the hevynnys fair  
 Send down Iris, quhilk dwellis in the ayr,  
 Onto hys spous and sifter thar at hand  
 Ful fcharp chargis bryngis and command,  
 Les than Turnus, quhou evir the chance befallis,
- 20 Withdrew hym fra the fatale Troiane wallys :  
 Quharthrow this valgeand campioun gong and keyn  
 Nowder with his fcheild fa mekil mycht fustene,  
 Nor sic defens mak with his hand, as ayr.  
 With dartis at him fwakkit heir and thar
- 25 On fik wys is he quhelmyt and confundyt,  
 That euer in ane hys bos helm rang and foundyt,  
 Clynkand abowt hys halfheddis with a dyn :  
 Hys fover armour, strang, and na thyng thyn,  
 Is brokkyn and byrfyt with feill ftonys cast ;
- 30 So thik war dyntis, and strakis fmyt fo fast,

- That of his helm down bettyn war the creftis ;  
Sa fair the bofys of hys target preft is,  
Hys fcheild na langar mycht fik rowtis fuftene ;  
The Troianys, with this Mneftheus, in thar teyn  
5 Dowblys thar dyntis at hym with fperis caft,  
As it had bene the hydduus thundris blaft.  
Our all hys body furth get the fwait thik,  
Lyke to the trynland blak ftremys of pyk ;  
Ne gat he lafer anys hys aynd to draw :  
10 The febillit brath ful faft can beit and blaw  
Amyd hys very breift and lymmys lafch.  
Than at the laft, al fuddanly, with a plaſch,  
Harnes and al togiddir, quhar he ftude,  
Him ſelf he fwakkis and lap into the flude.  
15 With giltyn ftremys hym kepptyt the ryver,  
And bar hym vp abuf hys wallis cleir ;  
Syne blithly careit to hys feris bedene,  
All blude and flauchter away was weſchyn clein.

## THE PROLOUG OF THE TENTH BUKE.

He plasmatur of thingis vniuersall,  
Thou renewar of kynd, that creat all,  
Incomprehenfibill thy warkis ar to confave,  
Quhilk grantyt hes to every wight to haue  
5 Quhat thing maft ganys onto hys governall.

Quhou mervellus beyn divisions of thy gracis,  
Distribut so to ilk thing in all placis !  
The son to schyne our all, and schaw hys lyght,  
The day to laubour, for rest thou ordanyt nycht ;  
10 For diuers caufys schupe feir fessonys and spacis.

Fresch veir to burgioun herbys and sweit flowris ;  
The hait fymmyr to nurys corn all howris,  
And breid all kynd of fowlys, fyfch, and beste ;  
Hervist to rendir hys frutis mast and leste ;  
15 Wyntir to snyb the erth with frofty schowris.

Not at thou nedyt ocht, all thyng thou wrocht,  
Bot to that fyne thou maid all thing of nocht,  
Of thy gudnes tobe participant ;  
Thy Godhed na rychar, nor git mar skant,  
20 Nowthir now nor then, set thou ws wrocht and bocht.

Thy maist fupreme indiuisibill fubftans,  
 In ane natur thre perfonys, but diferepans,  
 Regnand etern, reffauys nane accident ;  
 For quhy? thou art ryecht at this tyme present  
 5 It at thou was, and evir fal, but varians.

Set our natur God hes to hym vnyte,  
 Hys Godhed incommixt remanys perfyte,  
 The fon of God havand verray naturis twane  
 In a perfon, and thre perfonys all ane  
 10 In deite, natur, maiefté, and delyte.

The Son the felf thing with the Fader is ;  
 The felf fubftans the Haly Gaift, I wys,  
 Is with thame baith ; thre diftin& perfonage,  
 Ar, war, and be fall, euer of ane age,  
 15 Omnipotent, a Lord, equale in blys.

Quhilk fouerane fubftans, in gre fuperlatyve,  
 Na cunnyng comprehend may nor difcryve ;  
 Nowther generis, generat is, nor doith proceid,  
 Allane begynnar of euey thing, but dreid,  
 20 And in the felf remanys etern on lyve.

The Fader, of nane generat, creat, ne boir,  
 Hys only Son engendris evirmor ;  
 Not makis, creatis, bot engendris all way  
 Of hys fubftans ; and all tyme of baith twa  
 25 Proceidis the Haly Gaift, equal in glor.

Of baith, from ane begynnyng, procedis he ;  
 So bene the warkis of the Trinite  
 Maist excellent, and wondirfull to confave :  
 3 It thame to trafte the mair meryte we have,  
 5 That be na manys rayfon prevyt may thai be.

The Fader knawys hym felf, quhilk knowlege fpredis  
 Be generatioun etern, that evir breidis  
 Hys Son, hys word and wyfdom eternall :  
 Betwix thir twa is luf perpetuall,  
 10 Quhilk is the Haly Gaift, fra baith procedis.

Not at the Faderis natur mynyft is,  
 Of hys fubftans he generis his Son in blys ;  
 Ne fo the Son of hys kynd is ybor,  
 That he a part hes tharof, and na mor ;  
 15 Bot all he gevys hys Son, and all is hys.

The ilk thing he hym gevis, that he remanys :  
 Thys fyngill fubftans indifferently thus ganys  
 To thre in ane, and ilk ane of the thre  
 The fammyn thing is in a maiefte,  
 20 Thocht thir perfonys be feuerall in thre granys.

Lyke as the fawle of man is ane, we wait,  
 Havand thre poweris diftin& and feparate,  
 Vnderftand yng, rayfon, and memor :  
 Intelligens confideris the thing befor,  
 25 Rayfon difcernys, memor kepis the confait.

As thai beyu in a subftans knyt all thre,  
 Thre perfonys ryngnys in a Deite.  
 We may tak als ane other fimylytude,  
 Grofly the fammyn purpos to conclud;  
 5 Flame, lycht, and hait, bene in a fyre we fe.

Quhar euer the low is, lycht and heit bene thar;  
 And had the fyre bene byrnand euermar,  
 Evyr fuld the flambe engendrit haue hys lyght,  
 And of the byrnand low the flamby's brycht  
 10 Perpetualy fuld heit haue fprung alquhar.

So generis the Fader the Son with hym etern,  
 From baith procedis the Haly Gaift coetern.  
 Thus rude exemplis and figuris may we geif;  
 Thocht, God by hys awin creaturis to preif,  
 15 War mar onliknes than liknes to difcern.

Frend, farly nocht, na caus is to complene  
 Albeit thy wyt gret God may nocht attene;  
 For, mycht thou comprehend be thyne engyne  
 The maift excellent maifte dyvyne,  
 20 He mycht be reput a pretty God and meyn.

Confider thy raifon is fo febill and lyte,  
 And hys knowlage profund and infynyte;  
 Confider quhou he is onmenfurabill;  
 Hym, as he is, to know thou art not habill;  
 25 It fufficis the beleif thy creid perfyte.

God is, I grant, in all thing nocht includyt ;  
Gevis all gudnes, and is of nocht denudyt ;  
Of hym lies all thing part, and he nocht mynyft :  
Hail he is alquhar, not diuidit, ne fynyft ;  
5 Without all thing he is, and nocht excludit.

O Lord, thy ways beyn investigabill !  
Sweit Lord, thy self is fa inestimabill,  
I can write nocht bot wondris of thy mycht,  
That lawyt fa far thy maifeste and hyght  
10 Tobe born man intill ane oxis stabill.

Thow tuke mankynd of ane onwemmyt maid,  
Inclofyt within a virginis bosum glaid,  
Quham all the hevynnys mycht nevir comprehend ;  
Angellis, scheiphyrdis, and kyngis thy Godheid kend,  
15 Set thou in cryb betwix twa bestis was laid.

Quhat infynyte excellent hie bonte  
Abufe thy warkis all, in wonderfull gre !  
Lord, quhen thou man wrocht to thyne awyn ymage,  
That tynt him self throu hys fulych dotage,  
20 Thou man becam, and deit to mak hym fre.

Maid thou not man first president vnder the,  
To dant the bestis, fowlys, and fyfch in see,  
Subdewit to him the erth, and all tharin ;  
Syne paradise grantit hym and all his kyn,  
25 Gave him fre will, and power nevir to dee ?

Enarmyt him with raifon and prudence ;  
 Only bad hym kepe thyne obediens,  
 And to hym fuld all creaturis obey ?  
 Bitter was that fruyt for his offpryng, and fey,  
 5 Maid deth onknawin be fund, and lyfe go liens.

O thyne inestimabill luf and cheryte !  
 Becam a thrall to mak ws bondis fre,  
 To quykkyn thy felavys tholyt fchamfull ded mafte fell.  
 Bliffyt be thou virginal frute, that hereit hell,  
 10 And pait the pryce of the forbodin tre !

Thocht thou large ftemys fched apou the rude,  
 A drop had bene fufficient of thy blude  
 A thoufand warldis to haue redemyt, I grant ;  
 Bot thou the well of mercy wald nocht fkan,  
 15 Ws to provoik to lufe the, and be gude.

Our all this fyne, thyne infynyte Godhed,  
 Thy flefh and blude in form of wyne and bred,  
 Tobe our fuyd of grace, in plege of glor,  
 Thou heft ws geif, in perpetuall memor  
 20 Of thy paffioun and dolorus paynfull ded.

Quhat thankis dew or gangeld, Lord benyng,  
 May I, maift wracht fynfull catyve indyng,  
 Rendir for this foucrane peirles hie bonte ?  
 Sen body, faule, and all, I haue of the,  
 25 Thou art my pryce, mak me thy praye condyng.

My makar, my redemar, and support,  
Fra quham all grace and gudnes cumis at schort,  
Grant me that grace my mysdedis til amend,  
Of this and all my warkis to mak gud end :  
5 Thus I befeik the, Lord, thus I exort.

From the begynnyng and end be of my muse :  
All other Jove and Phebus I refus.  
Lat Virgill hald hys mawmentis to him self;  
I wirschip nowder ydoll, stok, nor elf,  
10 Thocht furth I write so as myne autour dois.

Is nane bot thou, the Fader of Goddis and men,  
Omnipotent eternal Jove I ken ;  
Only the, helply Fader, thar is nane other :  
I compt not of thir paygane Goddis a fudder,  
15 Quhais power may nocht help a haltand hen.

The scripture clepys the God, of Goddis Lord ;  
For quha thy mandat kepys in ane accord  
Bene ane with the, not in substans, bot grace,  
And we our Fader the clepys in euery place :  
20 Mak ws thy sonnys in cherite, but discord.

Thow haldis court our cristall hevynnys cleir,  
With angellis, sanctis, and hevynly spretis feir,  
That, but cessyng, thy glor and lovyng syngis :  
Manifest to the, and patent, bene all thyngis ;  
25 Thy spows, and queyn maid, and thy moder deir.

Concord for ever, myrth, rest, and endles blys,  
Na feir of hell, nor dreid of ded, thar is  
In thy fweet realm, nor na kynd of ennoy,  
Bot all weilfair, eys, and euerlestand joy ;  
5 Quhais hie plesance, Lord, lat ws neuer mys ! Amen.

## THE TENTH BUKE OF ENEADOS.

### CAP. I.

*Quhou Jupiter the court of goddis dyd call,  
And Venus makis complaynt amangis thame all.*

- On breid, or this, was warp and maid patent  
The hevynly hald of God omnipotent.  
The kyng of men and fader of goddis all  
Ane confale or a fessioun maid do call,  
5 Amang the spretis abuse and goddis gret,  
Within hys sterret hevyn and mylky fet :  
Quharfra, amyd hys trone sittand full hie,  
Our all the erd he mycht behald and se  
The Troianys castellys, and the pepill Latyne.  
10 Down sat the Goddis in thar segis dyvyne,  
The faldyn gettis baith vp warpyt braid ;  
First Jove hym self begouth, and thus he said.  
O hevynly wightis, of gret power and mycht,  
Quhou is betyd gour myndis bene sa lycht,  
15 That gour decreit fatal and sentens hie  
Retretit thus and turnyt bakwartis fuld be ?

- Or quhy with frawart myndis now of layt  
 Aganys gour reffonabill oraelys ge debait?  
 My will was not at the Italianys  
 In batale fuld eoncur contrar Troianys.
- 5 Quhat maner difeord be this at we fe,  
 Expres agane our inhibitioun? said he:  
 Quhat dreid or reuerens thame, or thame, hes movyt  
 To ryn till armys, and rafys weir controvit?  
 Or hes sic wys perfuadyt to bargane,
- 10 With bludy wapynnys rent, and mony flane?  
 Haift not the felfon to provoke nor prevene;  
 Of batale eum fal detfull tyme bedene,  
 Heireftir, quhen the fers burgh of Cartage  
 To Romys boundis, in thar feirfull rage,
- 15 Ane huge myfcheif and gret qualm fend fall,  
 And thyrl the hie montanys lyke a wall:  
 Than war juft tyme in wreth to mak debait,  
 Than war the tyme to rug and reif thus gait.  
 Now of sic thingis leif and defist; with me
- 20 Gladly do makis frendly amyte.  
 A few wordis on this wys Jupiter said;  
 Bot not in quhoyn wordis him answer maid  
 The fresch goldyn Venus: O thou, quod fche,  
 Fader of all, O eternal powfte,
- 25 Regnand abufe all men, and Goddis eik,  
 To the I eum, the rewthfully befeik,  
 Sen thar nane other maieftie bene, ne glor,  
 That in fik neid may help ws to implor.  
 Thow feys quhou, with boft and felloun feir,
- 30 The Rutilianys makis gret derray and fteir;

- And quhou Turnus, pranſand on ſemly ſtedis,  
 Throw owt the oftis rydis in ſteill wedis ;  
 And quhou orpyt and proudly ruſchis he  
 Amyd Troianys, be fawour of Mars, quod ſche.  
 5 The ſtrength of wallys, nor the portis ſchet,  
 May nocht ſalf Troianys ; lo, within the get,  
 Amyd the clos muralgeis and paill,  
 And dowbill dikis, quhou thai thame affaill,  
 Quhill the fowceis of blude rynnys on ſpait :  
 10 Eneas abſent of this na thing wait.  
 Quhidder gif that thou liſt ſuffir neuermar  
 Thar ſege ſcalit, nor thame fire of dangar ?  
 Behald agane abowt new Troys wall,  
 Zit bot begyn to byg, and not clos all,  
 15 Quhou inveroun muſteris thar ennemyis :  
 Ane other oft and ſege abowt thame lyis,  
 And newly, lo, Tedeus ſon, not far  
 From Arpos cite into Calabar,  
 To wery Troianys movis, Diomed.  
 20 I feill agane my wondis newly bleid ;  
 And I, thy blude, thi get, and douchter ſchene,  
 Zit mortale wapynnys mon thoil eik and fuſtene !  
 Gyf the Troianys, but thy benevolens,  
 Or repugnant to thy magnificens,  
 25 Hes ſocht onto the coſt of Italy,  
 Lat thame be punyſt and thar cryme aby ;  
 And I ſall fuythly ſtand content for me,  
 Thou mak thame na kynd help nor zit ſupple.  
 Bot gif thai followit haue for thar behuſe  
 30 Sa feill reſponſis of the Goddis abuſe,

- With syndry admonitiouns, charge, and redis  
 Of the infernal wightis and spretis that ded is,  
 Than wald I know the caus or reffon quhy  
 That ony mycht pervert or git bewry
- 5 Thy commandmentis? how, or quharfor, may thai  
 New fatys mak, and the ald do away? ·  
 Quhat nedis to rehers, quhou on the cost  
 Of Seycilly thar schippis brynt war loft?  
 Or quharto fuld I dwel, to sehaw gou thus,
- 10 Quhou be the God of tempest, Eolus,  
 The rageand wyndis send war our alquhar,  
 Or Iris catehit throw clowdis of the ayr?  
 Now movyt eyk bene fendlych wightis affrayt:  
 Befor, only that chance was onaffayt;
- 15 Bot now Ale&to newly is furth sent  
 Into the ovir warld, that fell torment,  
 With Bacehus fury enragit by and by,  
 Walkand throu all citeis of Italy.  
 Na thyng I paus on the empyre, quod sche,
- 20 Allthocht we hoip had at sic thing fuld be,  
 Quhen fortoun sehew tharof sum apperans:  
 Lat thame be victour quham thou lyft avans.  
 And gif na realm in this warld remanys,  
 Quhom thy stern spous list geif to the Troianys,
- 25 I the befeik of Troy by the rewyne,  
 By that subuerfioun rekand, and huge pyne,  
 Suffyr that gyng Afcanyus mot be  
 Salf fra all wapynnys, and of perrell fre;  
 And, at the lest, in this ilk mortall stryve
- 30 Suffir thy nevo to remane alyve.

- As for Ene, forfuyth, I mak na cair :  
 Thoill hym in onkowth fremys, as he was ayr,  
 Be dryve, and warpyt euery fey abowt,  
 To follow furth in danger and in dowl
- 5 Quhat curs and went at fortoun lyft hym sent ;  
 Mot it ples the fader omnipotent  
 That I may bot defend gon litill page,  
 And hym withdraw from this fers weris rage.  
 I haue in Cipyr the cite Amathus,
- 10 And the hie ftandand burgh that hayt Paphus,  
 And eik the ille yclepyt Cythera,  
 The hallowyt hald als of Idalya,  
 Quhar, rendryt vp all armys in that ftede,  
 Duryng hys age he fobir lyfe may led.
- 15 And command eik with gret fors and maftry  
 The burgh of Cartage down thryng Italy ;  
 Fra thyne fal na thing refift nor gaynistand  
 Contrar citeis of Tyre or Affrik land.  
 Quhat proffit has it done, or auantage,
- 20 Of Troys batale to haue efchape the rage,  
 And throw amynd the Grekis fyrys eik  
 Haue fled away, and throw the fey haue feik,  
 Sa feill dangeris bywent and ourdryve  
 Our ftreyms and landis ; gyf that thus belyve
- 25 Troianys hes focht till Itail, to vpfet  
 New Troys wallys, tobe agane doun bet ?  
 Had not bene bettir thame in thar natyve hauld  
 Had fyttin ftill amang the affys cauld,  
 And lattyr ifillys of thar kynd cuntre,
- 30 Or barrand foyll quhar Troy was wont tobe,

Than thus, fra ded to ded, from payn to payn,  
 Be catchit on, and euery day be flane ?  
 Restor, I pray the, to thai wrachit wightis  
 Xanthus and Symoes, fludis quhilk of rychtis  
 5 Was wont tobe thar propyr herytage :  
 O fader, fuffir the fey Troiane barnage  
 To feik agane quhat hard myselchance befallys  
 To Troy or Ilion with thar brokyn wallys.

## CAP. II.

*To Venus complaynt Juno fra end till end  
 Maid hastily ansuer, hir actioun to defend.*

The queyn Juno than, but mair abayd,  
 10 Prykkyt with felloun fury thus furthbrayd :  
 Quhy doys thou, said scho, to me sik offens,  
 Constrenyng me brek clos profund fylens,  
 And with thy wordis, quhar ayr I was koy,  
 Prouokis to publys and schaw myne hyd ennoy ?  
 15 Quhat maner man, or quhilk of goddis, lat se,  
 To move batale constrenyt hes Ene,  
 Or to engyre hym self to Latyn kyng  
 As mortal fa, within hys proper ryng ?  
 I geif the cace, to Italy focht he  
 20 Of the fatys by the autoryte,  
 Provokyt tharto be the wyld dotage  
 Of wod Cassandra in hir fury rage :

- Lat se, for all this, gyf that anys in sport  
 To leif hys strenthis we dyd hym exhort ;  
 Or forto put hys lyfe in ony danger ;  
 To sayll, or submyt hym to wyndis feir ?  
 5 Lat se, gyf we hym causyt to walk at large,  
 And till ane bab commyt the batellis charge,  
 And governance haill of hys cite wallys ?  
 Lat se gyf we, how evir the chance befallys,  
 Persuadyt hym forto commove and steir  
 10 Othet quyett pepill with hym to rays the weir,  
 Or till adione vp frendschip and ally  
 With Tyrrhene pepill and folk of Tuscanys ?  
 Quhat God amovit hym with sic a gawd  
 In hys dedis to oys sik slyght and frawd,  
 15 Or quhilk of our hard poweris wrocht sic thyng ?  
 Quhar was Juno with all, this lady gyng ?  
 Or quhar was seche also quhen, giftir nycht,  
 Irys was fend down throu the clowdis brycht ?  
 Is this a thing full onlesum, but let,  
 20 Thocht Italianys with flambys ombeset  
 The new cite of Troy vpryland, lo ?  
 And is it not full gret dyspyt also  
 That, in hys natyve land and faderis ryng,  
 Turnus remane, or pretend tobe kyng,  
 25 Quhamto the God Pylumnus grandfchir is,  
 And haly nympe Venylia moder, I wys ?  
 Quhat ! thinkis thou lesum is at Troianys infeir  
 Violens to mak with brandis of mortall weir  
 Agane Latynys, fyk onkowth heritage  
 30 Tyll occupy and subdew in bondage,

- And thar catale in fpreth to dryve away?  
 Quhat ! haldis thou lefum als, I pray the fay,  
 From otheris to withdraw fa thyftuufly  
 Thar eldfaderis and maift tendyr ally,  
 5 Or, from betwix thar breift and armys tway,  
 Thar treutht plyght fpowfys forto reif away?  
 To cum and befeik trewys in ftrange landis,  
 With fying or takyn of paix born in thar handis ;  
 And, netheles, to mak reddy for weir,  
 10 Purvay thar fchippis, provide armour and geir ?  
 To falf Ene, hes thou not power and mycht  
 From Grekis handis hym to withdraw be flycht,  
 And fet in fted of that man, light as lynd,  
 Owder a clowd or a waift puft of wynd ?  
 15 And eik thou may transform the fchippis, quod fche.  
 Intil alfmony Goddeffis of the fee :  
 Bot, be the contrary, Rutilyanys offpryng  
 We fuld fupport, that is forbodyn thyng !  
 Thy fon Ene, myfknewyng this deray,  
 20 As thou allegis, is abfent now away :  
 And quhat iniurys, abfent mot he remane,  
 And ignorant for ay of this bargane ?  
 Thow has Paphos, thyne is Idalia,  
 And thyne mot be the ile of Cithera :  
 25 Sen thou hes all thir at command and will,  
 Lat other folkis in paix and reft dwell ftyll.  
 Quharto affalzeis thou a ftrang cite,  
 That hes bene oft exercyt in melle,  
 And lyft invaid pepill with hartis kene ?  
 30 I can not fynd quhat occafoun ge meyn.

- Haue we etlyt the Phrigyane febill geir  
 Down from the grund to welt our into weir?  
 Quhidder was it we, or than Parys, that faltyt,  
 That wrachit Troianys by Grekis war affaltit?  
 5 Quhat was the caus, that Europ and Afya  
 To rays the weir in armys war fa thra  
 Aganyft otheris, and thar auld allyans  
 With thiftuus reif to brek on sic myfchans?  
 Was I not governour and cheif ledar thar,  
 10 The tyme quhen that the Troiane adulterar  
 Ombeſegyt the cite of Spartha,  
 And the queyn Heleyn reft and brocht awa?  
 Or quhidder gif I evir into that weir  
 Mynysterit dartis, wapynnys, or sic geir?  
 15 Or git that bargane ſtuffyt or bet, lat ſe,  
 With Cupydis blynd luſt and ſubtilite?  
 Than had bene honeſt tyme, and ganand baith,  
 Till haue previdit for thy frendis ſkaith:  
 Now, al to layt, with thyne iniuſt complantis  
 20 Aganyft ws thou ryfis, and attantis  
 Forto warp owt thy vane wordis chydyng,  
 Quhilk certis may avale the in na thing.  
 With ſicylyke wordis Juno fra end to end  
 Gan hir querrell fuſtene and als defend;  
 25 And all the hevynly wightis dyd quhyſpir and rown.  
 In opynyons full diuers, vp and down:  
 Lyke as firſt, or wyndis blaſt be perſave,  
 The ſwouch is hard within the woddis waif,  
 With fraſyng foundis quhiſland, git onknaw  
 30 Quharof cumis this bruyt owt throw the ſchaw;

All thocht it be to maryneris a fyng,  
Of wyndis blast to follow fur taknyng.

- The Fader than omnipotent maift hie,  
That our all thingis hes fouerane maieftē,  
5 Begouth to fay; and, quhen he fpak, all ceffyt:  
The hevynly heich hows of Goddis was peeyt;  
The erthis grund fchuke trymlyng for feir,  
And ftill, but movyng, ftud the hevynys cleir;  
The wyndis eik thar blastis lowynt fone;  
10 The fey calmyt hys fludis playn abone.  
Reffaue, quod he, my fawis, and tak tent,  
And thir my wordis within gour myndis emprent.  
Sen that algatis git may not sufferit be  
Latynys confidir with Troianys and Ene,  
15 Nor ge can nocht mak end of gour debait,  
I fall me hald indifferent, the meyn gait,  
And as for that, put na diuerfyte  
Quhiddir fo Italianys or Troianys thai be;  
Quhow evir this day the fortoun with thame ftandis,  
20 Bruke weill thar chance and werd on athir handis,  
Lat ich of thame hys hoip and fortoun few:  
Quhidder fo the fatys hes determyt of new  
Troianys tobe affegit with Italianys  
To thar myfeheif, or wraik of the Troianys,  
25 Quhilkis with frawart admonytions fa lang  
Peraventour hes errit and gane wrang;  
Nowder Troianys nor Rutilianys freith will I.  
Lat athir of thame thar awin fortoun ftand by,  
And bruke thar wark thai haue begun; but faill,  
30 Kyng Jupiter falbe to all equale.

- The fatis fal provyd a way mair habill.  
 And with that word, fortill hald ferm and stabill  
 Hys godly aith and promys fworn hes he,  
 Be Stix the flude, Pluto hys broderis fee,  
 5 Be that ilk pykky layk with brays blak,  
 And laithly golf, to kepe all that he fpak ;  
 And, til afferm hys aith, at hys lykyng  
 The hevynnys all maid trymbill, for a fyng.  
 Thus endit was the confale, and al doyn,  
 10 And Jupiter rays fra hys goldyn troyn :  
 Quham hevynly wightis amyddis thame with joy  
 Ontill hys chymmys ryall dyd convoy.

## CAP. III.

*Quhou the Troianys defendis thar cyte,  
 Eneas absent sekand mair supple.*

- Duryng this quhile, all the Rutilianys stowt  
 The cite portis lappit rownd abowt,  
 15 Forto down bet the Troianys, euery fyre,  
 Inveroun all the wallys with hait fyre.  
 Eneas barnage, at myfcheffis huge  
 Thus ombefet, and fegyt but refuge,  
 Inclufyt war but hop to wyn away,  
 20 And fobyrlly at defens, as thai may,  
 On the hie towris hedis ftud on raw :  
 Ful thyn the cirkyllys of the wallys law

- Thai mannyt abowt ; for in the first front stude  
 Jafyus, Imbrafus son, and eik the gude  
 Tymetes, son of strang Icetoan,  
 And by thame also the Asaracus twane,  
 5 The eldar Thybrys with Castor full wroth ;  
 Brethir germane to kyng Sarpedon boith,  
 Quham Clarus had, and Hemon, ferys twa,  
 Followyt from the hie realm of Lyeya.  
 Ane Agmon of Lyrnesya fast tharby  
 10 Prefys with all the fors in hys body  
 A felloun stane to welt the wallys tyll,  
 Quhilk femyt be a gret part of a hyll ;  
 Na les of statur than hys fader Clytyus  
 Was he, nor ellys hys brother Mnestheus.  
 15 With dartis thai assaill the cite fast,  
 And thai defend with slungis and stane cast ;  
 Sum prefys thik the wyld fyre in to flyng,  
 The arrowys flaw spangand fra euery stryng.  
 The Dardane child, the gyng Afcanyus,  
 20 Principall thoct and cuyr of Dame Venus,  
 Amyd the rowtis, in covert quhar he geid,  
 Thar mycht be feyn in hys fresch lustyhed,  
 Lyke as ane gem, with hys brycht hew schynyng,  
 Departis the gold set amydwart the ryng,  
 25 Or in the crownell pyght, or ryeh hynger,  
 Quhilk doys the nek array, or the hed ger ;  
 And mair femly than evir bane to fe,  
 Craftely clofyt within the box of tre,  
 Or than amyd the blak terebynthyne  
 30 Growys by Orycia : and, as the geit dois schyne,

- Hys curland lokkis hyngis down weill dek  
 About hys schuldris our hys mylk quhyte nek ;  
 Ane circulet of plyabill gold so bryght  
 Abuf hys haris apon hys hed weil pyght.  
 5 Thow Ifmarus, of magnanymyte  
 Fulfillit, eik thar myght men the fe,  
 Invn&and venemus schaftis the ilk tyde,  
 Addres dartis, and wyrk wondis full wyde ;  
 Cummyn of the gentill blude of Meony,  
 10 In Lyde cuntre born thou was, fast by  
 The plentuus fulze quhar the goldyn ryver  
 Pactolus warpys on grund the gold vre cleir.  
 Reddy at hand was Mnestheus wight,  
 Quham the renowne of this giftir nycht,  
 15 For that he Turnus our the dychys drave,  
 Full prowde maid in hys curage our the laif :  
 With hym was Capys thar also, quham by  
 The town Capua is namyt in Champany.  
 Thus ather party into hard barganyng  
 20 Stude at debait, quhill Eneas the kyng,  
 With all hys ferys, baith day and mydnycht  
 Slydis throw owt the falt famys lyght.  
 For eftir that fra kyng Evander he  
 Departit was, as heir abuse said we,  
 25 And entrit in amyde the Tuscan tentis,  
 The kyng he focht, and tald hym hys ententis,  
 Hys name to hym reherfyng, and hys blude ;  
 And hys defyre, fully to conclude,  
 Hes schawyn planely, twychand quhat he focht,  
 30 And quhat supple also with hym he brocht ;

- And tald quhat army prowde Mezentius  
 Had convenyt, and how the bald Turnus  
 So violent and fers was in hys will,  
 Exhortyng hym to tak gude heyde heirtill ;  
 5 And how instabill was all warldis chance,  
 All manis furte hyngand in ballance :  
 And onto this hys request and prayer  
 Adionynt hes on ful gudly maner.  
 Thar was na mair delay, bot Tarchon kyng  
 10 Al reddy was to fulfill hys lykyng,  
 With moblys and all ryches at command,  
 And vp gan knyght thar fordward and cunnand  
 Of amyte and perpetuall ally :  
 Than of the fatys fre, in thar navy,  
 15 At command of the Goddis, pepill Tufcane  
 Ar entrit in thar schyppys euerilkane,  
 Submytting thame ontill a strange duke.  
 Eneas barge than furth the vayage tuke  
 Befor the laif, as almeral of the flote,  
 20 And in hir steyn kervyn full weil, God wot,  
 The lyonys that the Phrygyane armys bene ;  
 Abuse the quhilkis porturat fair and greyn  
 Was Ida forest, to fugytyve Troianys  
 Thar best beloved wode and natyve wanyng.  
 25 In hyr was fet the gret prynce Eneas,  
 That with hym self can many thing cumpas  
 Twychyng the chanceis of batal in that tyde :  
 Pallas adionynt fat by hys left syde,  
 And he at hym dyd wyfly ask and speir  
 30 The curs and namys of the starnys cleir,

Quhilk in the styl hevyn schynys on the nycht ;  
 Now speris he, franand with all hys myght,  
 To knaw Eneas wandryng be the see,  
 And quhou huge payn he had on landis dre.

## CAP. IV.

*Heir comptis Virgill the pepil of Tuslane,  
 Quhilkis with Eneas com to the bargane.*

- 5 The Musys now, fweit Goddeffis ychone,  
 Oppyn and onclos gour mont of Helycon :  
 Reveil the secretis lyand in gour mycht,  
 Entone my sang, addres my style at rycht,  
 To schaw quhat pyssance, oftis, and army,  
 10 At this tyme from the boundis of Tuscany  
 In fallofchyp com with the prynce Ene,  
 And stuffyt schippys of weir fet to the see.  
 Fyrst, prynce Maffycus cummys with hys rowt,  
 Into hys barge Tygrys, with stelyt snowt,  
 15 Sowchand throw owt the fludis quhar scho went,  
 A thowland stowt gong men of hys talent  
 Vndir hym ledyng, for the batale bown,  
 From Clusyum com vmquhile, that nobell town,  
 And fra the Tuslane cite of Cosa ;  
 20 Baith castyng dartis and flansys vlyt tha,  
 With arrow casys and other quavyrris lycht,  
 And mortal bowys buklyt for the fyght.

- Sammyn furth faly's Abas ; and hym by  
 Hys barnage stud enarmyt ryehely ;  
 Hys weirlyke fchip our the fludis ilkane  
 Of God Appolloys goldyn flatw fchane :  
 5 The ryeh cyte of Populonyas,  
 Hys natyve cuntre, quharof born he was,  
 Sax hundreth men of armys in wer expert  
 With hym hes fend ; and the ile in that part  
 Illua callyt, within the Tufcane fee,  
 10 Sa ryeh of fteill it may nocht waftyt be,  
 Thre hundreth eik hes fend with hym to pas.  
 The thryd capitane, worthy Afylas,  
 Of Goddis eik and men interpretur,  
 Of euery fpayng craft that knew the cuyr,  
 15 Quhat the hart pypis and beftis entralys ment,  
 Quhat fignyfeit the ftarnys, quhar thai went  
 Thar ryelit eurfis abufe the hevynny's hie,  
 And euery byrdis vocis weil knew he,  
 And quhat betaknyt, fchynnyng from the hevyn,  
 20 Thy'r fyry blaftis, or this thundris levyn ;  
 A thoufand men affemlyt with hym ledis,  
 With awful fperis and fcharp grundyn hedis :  
 Quham the Hetrufcane cite, Pyfa gude,  
 Inhabyt firft from Alpheus that flude,  
 25 Send tyll obey hym as thar capitane.  
 Syne followys Aftur, the femlyaft of ane,  
 Aftur, maift fovy'r horfman forto feik,  
 Of variant cullour was hys armour eik ;  
 Thre hundreth walyt men with hym he led.  
 30 All of a will, furth to the batal fped

- The folkis alhail dwelt in the cite fweyt  
 Of Agelyn, otherwys callyt Cerete,  
 And thai that dwellys in tha feldis, I wys,  
 Endlang the bankis of flude Mynyonyis,  
 5 Or intill ancyent Pyrgus town allflua,  
 Or inhabytys the cyte Grauyffa,  
 Ful contagiis of tempest and grews ayr.  
 Suld I the pretermyt, fen thou was thar?  
 I meyn the, Cygnus, of Lygurianys  
 10 The cheif ledar, amang other capitanyis  
 Ane the maist forey into batal fted.  
 Ne wil I not forget, fuld I be ded,  
 The, strang Cupauus, with thy few menze,  
 Fra quhais tymbret ryfys apon hie  
 15 The lusty fwannys fedrame, brycht and fcheyn:  
 The cryme and caws of all ȝour woful teyn  
 Was luf and amouris, or pompus array  
 Schrowd in ȝour faderis connyfans al to gay.  
 For, as thai tell, quhil dolorusly Cygnus  
 20 Maid hys complant amang the seroggy bus  
 Of poppill tre branschis lang and squar,  
 Quharin the twa fyfteris tranfformyt war,  
 And gan bewail Phaeton, hys best belovedt;  
 Quhil that he fang and playt, as hym behwyt,  
 25 The dolly tonys and lays lamentabill,  
 With sic regrate to comfort and aſtabill  
 Hys hevy amorus thochtis ennoyus,  
 In quhite canos foft plumys joyus  
 Became ourheld, in lyknes of a fwan,  
 30 And led hys age na mar furth lyke a man,

- Bot tuke hys flycht vp from the erd in hy,  
 And with a fwouchand voce focht in the fky.  
 Hys fon, this tyde, havand hys fallofchippys  
 Diftribut equaly into fyndry fchippys,  
 5 Amang the navy and the flote at large,  
 With ayris rollys furth hys buftuus barge,  
 Clepyt Centaurus, and ithandly fyne he  
 Dryvys throu fludis of the ftormy fee:  
 Byg of ftatur ftude he lyke to feght,  
 10 Boftand the ftreme with ballaft of huge weght,  
 And with hys lang and lufty ballyngar  
 Ourflydis the deip fludis in thar fair.  
 The nobill Oenus from hys natyve land  
 A fair army affemlyt brocht at hand,  
 15 Son of God Tibris, the Tufcane ryver,  
 Beget apon Manthus the lady cleir,  
 That was baith nymphe and famus prophetes:  
 Thys Oenus was the ilk man quhilk expres  
 Of Mantua the cite dyd he wall,  
 20 And eftir hys faid moderis name can call  
 Mantua, myghty of ald ancyftry  
 And forfaderis: bot hys geneology  
 Was not of ane kynrent cummyn all;  
 For that town had thre clannys principall,  
 25 And, vnder euery clan or trybe of tha,  
 War other fobyf famyllis twys twa:  
 Mantua eik was cheif and principal hed  
 Till all thir pepill wonnyng in that fted,  
 Takand thar fors and hardyment ilkane  
 30 From the lynage and nobill blude Tufcane.

- Mezentius, throu hys auld tyrranny,  
 Furth of this cite aganyft hym in hy  
 Fyve hundreth men till armys maid do fteir;  
 Quham Myncyus, the frefch rynnand ryver,  
 5 That from the lowch of Bennacus ifchis down,  
 And is ourheldyt all with redis brovn,  
 Hes careit to the braid feys large  
 Within thar weirly fchip and awfull barge.  
 Furth held the ftowt and degeft Aulestes,  
 10 Quhilk with gret ftrenth of rowaris in that pres,  
 Rafyng thame on thar thoftis for the nanys,  
 The fludis fimate with hundreth arys at anys,  
 Quhil that the famy ftowr of ftremys le  
 Vp weltis from the braid palmys of tre.  
 15 The mekill howk hym bair was Tryton callyt;  
 For in hir foreftam was the monftre ftallyt,  
 With watry trumpe fleyand the fludis gray:  
 Quhar as fcho falyt, men mycht fe hym ay  
 With byrfy body porturyt, and viſſage  
 20 All rowgh of harys, femyng of cullage  
 In mannys form fra hys coft to hys crown;  
 Bot from hys belly, and thenſ fordwart down,  
 The remanent ftraucht lyke a fyſchis tayll,  
 In fymylitude of huddon or a quhaill;  
 25 Vndre the breift of this ilk byfnyng thyng  
 The fey wallys bulrand makis murnyng.  
 Sa mony walyt capitanyſ, nobill men,  
 In help of new Troy, with ſchippys thlrys ten,  
 Slydis throw the ſalt ſtremys of the ſee  
 30 With ſtelyt ſtevyynnys and bowand bylge of tre.

## CAP. V.

*Eneas schippis, tranſlait in Nymphis of ſee,  
Tald hym quhou Turnus affegit the cyte.*

- Be this declynyt was the days lyght;  
The moyn intill hyr waverand cart of nycht  
Held rollyng throw the hewynnys myddil ward;  
As Eneas, the Troiane prynee and lard,  
5 For thochtis mycht na wys hys membris reft,  
Sa mony curys in hys mynd he keft,  
Bot fat in proper perſon, and nane other,  
To ſteir hys carvell and to rewle the ruther,  
And forto gyde the falys takand tent.  
10 Onone, amyde hys curs, thar as he went,  
Recontyris hym hys falloſchip in hy  
Of Nymphis, quham of ſchippys and his navy  
The haly moder, clepyt Cybele,  
Maid to becum Goddeffys in the fee:  
15 All ſammyn fwam thai, hand in hand yfeir,  
And throw the wallys faſt dyd ſewch and ſcheir,  
Als feill in numbyr Nymphys throw the flude,  
As laithly with thar ſtelyt ſtevyynnys ſtude  
Of Troiane ſchippys by the coſtis fyde.  
20 A weil far way, as our the ſtreme thai glyde,  
Thar kyng thai knaw, and all in carralyng  
About hys ſchyp went circulyt in a ryng.  
Amangis quham, in ſpeche the maiſt expert,  
Cymodocea to the wail aſtert,

- And with hir rycht hand can the eft casteill  
 Do gryp onon, that all hir bak ilk deill  
 Abuf the fey watir dyd appeir :  
 Beneth the calmyt stremys fair and cleir  
 5 With hir left hand craftely swymmys sche ;  
 Syne on this wys spekis till Enee,  
 That of this wonderus mervell knew na thing :  
 Walkis thou or not, thou verray Goddis offspryng,  
 Our prynce and maister Eneas ? now awaik,  
 10 Takill thy schippys, and thy schetis schlaik.  
 We beyn thy navy and thy flote, quod sche,  
 Bowyt sum tyme of fyr and bych tre,  
 Grew in the haly top of mont Ida,  
 And now, as present thou behald ws may,  
 15 Nymphes we beyn, and salbe euermor.  
 For, as gon faithles Turnus by the schor  
 Invadyt ws with glavys and with fyre,  
 On fors constrenyt for the flambyz schire,  
 Thy cabillys we in fundyr brak in haift,  
 20 To seik the throw the fey, as we war chaift :  
 And than the moder of Goddis, Cybele,  
 Havand of ws compassioun and piete,  
 In this figour has ws all tranflait,  
 For euermar to be deificat,  
 25 As Goddeffys, quhar so ws lykis best,  
 Amangis the fludis forto leif and lest.  
 Bot thy deir child, gyng Ascanyus stowt,  
 Befegyt is, and clofyt rownd about  
 With wallys, fowey, and trynschis, ather fyde,  
 30 Amyd dartis or quarrellys fast doys glyde,

- And dreidfull hostis of stern pepill Latyne,  
 By weir enforfyng to distroy all thyne.  
 Evandrus horfmen, elepyt Arcadanys,  
 Mydlyt sammyn with Hetrurianys,  
 5 Quham in thy help thou fendis by the land,  
 Thai placis now, quhar as thou gaue command,  
 Can occupy, abydand thy cummyng :  
 Bot Turnus hes determyt, as certane thing,  
 Gret garnysonys to send betwix thame sone,  
 10 That 3our hostis fall not togidder joyn.  
 Get vp, haue done, and sone in the mornyng,  
 Allfwyth as the brycht day begynnys to spryng,  
 Thy ferys haill thou fyrst to harnes call,  
 And with thy scheild invynsibill tharwithall  
 15 Thy selvyn schrowd, quham mychty God of fyre  
 To the, as ane maist souerane lord and fyre,  
 Has wrocht and gevyn, and with gold fa brycht  
 The bordouris has ourgylt and forgit at rycht.  
 Gyf thou belevys not my sawys invayn,  
 20 The lyght of day to morn, I schaw the playn,  
 Huge hepys fal behald in feld dung down  
 Of Rutilianys by fell occisioun.  
 Thus said sche ; and, departand with a skyp,  
 By hir rycht hand sche schowys furth the schyp,  
 25 As scho that was in that craft rycht expert ;  
 And throw the wallys on the tother part  
 Glydys away undir the fomy feys,  
 Als fwyft as gange or feddyrrit arrow fleys,  
 That stryvys forto pyngill with the wynd :  
 30 The remanent hir followys fast behynd.

- Anchifes fon, the gret Troiane Ene,  
 Awondris, onwyttynq quhat this mycht be ;  
 And, netheles, hys curage dyd avance  
 With this ilk fatale augury or chance :  
 5 Syne fchortly, lukand to the hevyn abone,  
 On this maner can pray and maid hys boyn.  
     O blyffyt moder of the Goddis, quod he,  
 That hallowyt art in the montane Ide,  
 Quhamto the toppys of mont Dyndymane,  
 10 And eik the towryt citeis mony ane,  
 With renyt lyonys gokkyt to the char,  
 Ful tendyr bene and hartly euermar ;  
 Be thou in batall now my prefident,  
 Be my prote&trix, dewly takand tent  
 15 At this orakyll be haftyt to our weill ;  
 O haly Goddes, with happy fute of feill  
 Cum and affiftis to thyne awyn Troianys.  
     No mor he fpak, bot, with that word atanys,  
 In the meyn quhile vpfpryngis the brycht day,  
 20 Chafand the clowdis of the nycht away.  
 And fyrft Eneas gan hys ferys command  
 Thar baneris to displayt and follow at hand,  
 Thar curage eik and curace to addres,  
 And graith thame for the batail all expres.  
 25 For he, be than, hys Troianys mycht behald ;  
 And of the eft fchyp into hys town and hald  
 Men mycht hym fe, and knaw, quhar at he ftude,  
 Ilys fchynand new fcheild from amynd the flude  
 Into hys left hand rafyt hie on hyght.  
 30 The Troianys from the wallys of that fycht

- War fa reiofyt, vp tha rafyt a cry  
 That rerdis to the ftarnys in the fky.  
 The hoip of hys returnyng hait as fyre  
 Dowblyt thar curage, and vprafyt thar ire,  
 5 That with thar handis faft thai dartis flyng,  
 With fic a dyn of clamour and crying,  
 And trumpys blaft rafyt within the town  
 Sik maner bruyt, as thoct men hard the foun  
 Of crannys crowplyng, fleand in the ayr  
 10 With fpedy fard in randoun heir and thar;  
 As from the flude of Trace, hait Strymone,  
 Vndre the dyrk clowdis, oft we fe,  
 Thai fle the weddris blaft and rak of wynd,  
 Thar glaidfum foundis followand thame behynd.  
 15 Bot quhat mycht meyn this affeir and deray  
 A gret farly and wondyr was, perfay,  
 To Turnus, kyng of Rutuleis, that tyde,  
 And the Italiane dukis hym befyde:  
 Quhill thai at laft beheld towart the coft,  
 20 And faw the navy cum and mekill oft,  
 Semand the fey of fchippys all our flet.  
 The creift or fchynand tymbret, that was fet  
 Abuse Encas helm and top on hyght,  
 Keft byrnand flambyis with a glytterand lycht;  
 25 And cyk the goldyn boys of hys bukleir  
 Large fyry ftremys on breid fchew fair and cleir:  
 Lyke as the comete ftern fanguynolent,  
 With hys red cullour tryft and violent,  
 Schynys fum tyme apoun the donk nycht;  
 30 Or frawart Syrius, that fervent ftar brycht,

- Quhilk with the scaldand heyt at hys ryfyng  
 Byrnys the erth of drowth, and is the fyng  
 Pretendand tyll all mortale folk, I ges,  
 Contagyus infirmyteis and feiknes,  
 5 That with hys sehrewyt lyght canicular  
 Infekkyt all the hevynnys and the ayr.  
 Bot Turnus hardy stalwart hie curage,  
 For all this feir, demynyft nevir a stage,  
 Quhilk manfully sehup thame to withstand  
 10 At the cost fyde, and dyng thame of the land,  
 That on na wys thar thai suld arryve;  
 And with glaid semlant gan his folk belyve  
 Exortyng forto rays thar spretis on hie,  
 And with hys wordis forthirmar eik he  
 15 Gan thame repreif of thar sa hasty feir.  
 Lo! now present, says he, is cummyn heir  
 The mater quhilk ge lang defyrit haue;  
 The tyme is now to gryp in hand gour glaif;  
 The tyme of batale reddy is at hand,  
 20 Quhar strenth beis schawyn in stalwart stowr to stand.  
 Now euery man ramembir on his spows,  
 Thynk on thar natyve land and dwellyng hows:  
 Reduce ge now onto gour mynd, ilkane,  
 The worthy actis of gour eldris bygane,  
 25 Thar lovabyll fame, and gour awyn renowne;  
 And lat ws formeft haift ws to the see,  
 And thar recontyr our says, or thai land,  
 Quhill as thai first fet fut apon the sand,  
 With flyde to cummyn, half deil in effray,  
 30 Or thai thar fut steppis ferm, and tak array.

Hap helpis hardy men, be myne avys,  
That weil dar tak on hand stowt interprys.

Thus said he ; and tharwith in hys thoct  
Devysis quham maift ganandly he mocht  
5 Led with hym, to resist and meit his fays,  
Or quham he fuld not from the sege vprays,  
Bot styll remane to ferm and clos the town,  
The wallys and the trynschis enveroun.

## CAP. VI.

*Eneas fra the schippis landit his ofl,  
And Turnus thame assalit at the sey cost.*

In the meyn fesson, the Troiane Ene  
10 Begouth hys folkis from thar schippis hie  
On bryggis and on plankis fet on land :  
Mony abaid the ebbyng of the sand,  
Quhill the fwarf fard wallys abak dyd draw,  
Than in the schaldis dyd thai leip on raw ;  
15 And fum with ayris into coggis small  
Etlyt to land. But tho amang thame all  
The prynee Tarehon can the sehor behald,  
Thar as hym thoct fuldbe na sandis sehald,  
Nor git na land bryft lypperryng on the wallys,  
20 Bot quhar the flude went styll, and calmyt all is  
But stowr or bullyr, murmour or movyng ;  
Hys stevynnys thydder steryng gan the kyng.

- And on this wys hys ferys dyd exort :  
 Now, O ge walyt flour of weir, at schort,  
 Bend vp your ayris styth, and rays your schippys,  
 Haist ovr the flude, bair to the schor with skyppys.  
 5 And with your stelyt steynnys, ane and all,  
 Thys ground onfrendly to ws and innimicall  
 Do scheir and cleif in fundyr lyke a stok,  
 Lat every barge do prent hir self a dok :  
 Na fors I not in sik port by this meyn  
 10 To brek the schyp, fa we the land atteyn.  
 Fra Tarchon had thir wordis said, but mair  
 Hys feris startis ilk man till ane ayr.  
 The stowrand famy bargis dyd rebound,  
 Inrowand fast towart the Latyn grond,  
 15 Quhyl that thar stammys tuke the bankis dry,  
 And thar kelys stak in the flyke fast by,  
 But ony harm or danger, every one.  
 Bot fa tyd not onto thy schyp, Tarchon :  
 For in the schald scho stoppys, and dyd stand  
 20 Apon a dry chyngill or bed of sand,  
 A lang tyme all to schakyng with the flude ;  
 Quhill fynaly, thar rokkand as scho stude,  
 To bryftis scho, and ryvys all in sondyr,  
 Warpyt the men amynd the faym thar vndir ;  
 25 The plankis, hechis, and mony brokyn ayr,  
 That on the streym went flotand heir and thar,  
 Maid to thar landing gret impediment,  
 And flyddry glar so from wallys went  
 That oft thar feyt was smyttyn vp on loft :  
 30 Bot finaly, all drowkyt and forwrocht,

Thai falwyt war, and warpyt to the coft.

Than na delay of fleuth, nor feir, ne boft,  
Withheld Turnus, bot with hys haill armee  
Aganyft Troianys by the coft of the fee

5 He dyd array all fammyn in that ffound.

The trumpettis blew thar bludy weirlyke fownd :  
And fyrft, in fying of gud luk in the weris,  
Ene the rowtis of the lauboreris,

Or rurall hufbandis, invadis and ourfet,

10 And hes the Latyn commonys haill down bet,

By flauchter fyrft of thar chiftane, Theron,  
Amang all otheris the biggast man of one,  
Quhilk fet apon Eneas or he wyft :

Bot he throw owt hys fyde hys fword hes thryft,

15 Perfyt the ftalwart platit feheild of steill,

And throw the fchynand hawbrek enery deill ;  
The giltyn mailgeis makis hym na fted,  
For in the coft he tholys dynt of ded.

Syne fmate he Lychas, and hym hes al to torn,

20 That of hys ded moderis waym was furth fchorn.

And onto Phebus God was confecrait,

And was fa chaney in hys gong eftait

That he the fwerd efchapit by hys hap ;

Bot not at this tyme fo the dedis clap.

25 And not far thens this douchty Eneas

Kyllyt the dour and ftalwart Cyffeas,

And put to deth the buftuns Gyas ftang,

That with hys burdoun down haill rowtis dang :

Thar ftrenthy handis helpyt thame na thyng,

30 Nowder Hercules wapynnys nor armyng

- Mycht thame defend, nor git thar fyre, that heght  
 Melampus, and compangeon was in fecht  
 To Hercules in hys fair journeis feill,  
 Quhil he in erth was levand and in heill.
- 5 And lo, as Pharon cryis and dois rowft  
 With haltand wordis and with mekill wouft,  
 Eneas threw a dart at hym that tyde,  
 Quhilk, as he gapyt, in hys mowth dyd glyde.  
 And thou also, the fey Greyk, Cydon,
- 10 Quhilk strangly luffyt thir gong childer ichone,  
 As thou the gyng Clytius dyd perlew,  
 Quhais gallow berd begouth to spryng of new,  
 And was alhail thy new lust and desyre,  
 Be the rycht hand of this ilk Troiane fyre
- 15 Thar had bene maid end of thy amouris greyn,  
 And wrachitly had lyin ded, I weyn,  
 War not the brethir of the clan Phorcany  
 Apon Eneas assemblit all atany:  
 In numbyr sevyn thai war, and dartis fevin
- 20 Alfammyn thai keft, forey as fyry levin;  
 Of quham fum dyd, but harm or other deir,  
 Stot from hys scheild, his hewmet, or hed geir;  
 And fum, that wald haue hyt hys corps in ly,  
 Venus hys haly moder choppyt by.
- 25 Than to the traift Achates said Ene:  
 Reik me dartis and castyng sferis, quod he,  
 That in the Grekis bodeis fixit stude,  
 Quhilum in Troys planys bedyt with blude;  
 And my rycht hand fall thraw thame so ilkane
- 30 On Rutulanys, that nane fal fle invane.

- A buftuus fchaft with that he grippyt has,  
 And incontrar hys aduerfaris gan tays,  
 Quhilk flaw towartis Meonyus faft by :  
 Owt throw the fcheild platit with fteill in hy  
 5 Dufchyt the dynt, and throw the eorfllettis glydis,  
 Gyrd throw the coft perfyng baith the fydis.  
 Onto hym ftartis Aleonor, hys brothir,  
 To beir hym vp, quhen that he faw hym fehuddir,  
 With hys rycht arm, bot throw hys gardy fone  
 10 The grundyn hed and bludy fchaft ar done,  
 Furth haldand the felf randoun as it went :  
 The ryght arm, from the fchulder al to rent,  
 Apon the mankyt fennonys hyngis by,  
 As impotent, quyte lamyt, and dedly.  
 15 Than Numytor furth of hys brotheris corps  
 Ruggis the trunfehoun, and with all hys fors  
 It fwakkis at Ene ; bot he na mycht  
 Had till attane ne wond the nobill knyght :  
 Zyt with the dynt the gret Achates thee  
 20 He hurt and ftrengeit has a litill wee.  
 With this come Clawfus, full of vaffalage,  
 Confidand in hys gouth and florift age,  
 The Curytanys with hym brocht in the pres,  
 And with a lang ftyf fpeir anc Dryopes  
 25 Smate in the hals, vnder the chyn, fa fair  
 That hym byreft was in the place rycht thar  
 Baith voee and fpreit of lyfe ; and that na wondir ;  
 For hys nek bayn and throte war carf in fonder,  
 That doun he dufchys with a felloun rerd,  
 30 Qubil that hys forret rafchit on the erd,

- And of hys mouth, a petuus thing to fe,  
 The lopprit blude in ded thraw voydis he.  
 Thre otheris fyne this ilk Clawfus has flane,  
 Born into Trace of the clan Boryane ;  
 5 And thre com fra the cite of Idas,  
 And other thre of cite Ifmaras,  
 By diuers chancis put he al to ded.  
 Alefus hym recontris in that fted,  
 And all the barnage com from Aurunca,  
 10 That auld cite ; and thame followys allfua  
 To that melle the fon of Neptunus,  
 That is to know, the worthy Mefapus,  
 Quhilk into horfman craft was maift expert.  
 Now prefys this fyde, and now gonderwart,  
 15 To reill abak and to expell in fyght  
 Thar aduerfaris, and mak thame tak the flycht :  
 Thus by the coft Aufonya that tyde  
 Hard wolx the batale apon athir fyde.  
 As thocht fum tyme amynd the large ayr  
 20 The contrar wyndys ftryvys heir and thar,  
 With brethfull blaftis in thar equale mychtis :  
 Nane lyft obey tyll other, all fa wight is ;  
 Nowder thai amang thame felf, nor git the clowdis,  
 Ne git the rageand feys, quhilkis fa lowd is ;  
 25 So that the bargane lang standis in dowl,  
 Quha falbe victor, and quha vnderlowt :  
 Sa forcyly remanys the elementis  
 Contrary otheris to thar awin ententis.  
 Nane other wys the Troiane hoftis in feild,  
 30 And Latyn rowtis gokkit vnder fcheild,

Metys in the melle : jonyt sammyn than  
 Thai fewtyr fut to fut, and man to man.

## CAP. VII.

*Quhou Pallas confortis his oſt of Archadye,  
 Quhilkis gave the bak and tuke purpos to fle.*

- Bot quhen that Pallas at ane owtyr fyde  
 Perfavyt hys Aread army that tyde  
 5 In ſic a place had takyn land attanys,  
 Quhar as a burn had warpyt rowand ſtanys,  
 And buſkis with the brays down had bet,  
 That thai war in ſa hard myſeheid ourſet,  
 As men nocht vſyt forto go fecht on fute,  
 10 And than, conſtrenyt, knew nane other buyt,  
 For ſeharpnes of that ſted, bot leif thar hors ;  
 That weil perſauyt he how that on fors  
 Thai gave the bak, and ſcluſe to tak the flycht,  
 The Latynys followand thame in all thar mycht :  
 15 Than, quhile with prayer, now with wordis ſowr,  
 Thar curage he enflambis to the ſtowr,  
 Quhilk maner havynge is ſuyth, as is the creid,  
 As vtir poynt remedy at ſik a neid.  
 My ferys, ſays he, quhidder do ge fle ?  
 20 I zou beſeik, be zoure gret renowne,  
 And be zoure forey dedis done of ald,  
 And by zoure pryneis fame, Evander bald,

- And be the oftis and mony victorys  
 That ge in weir and batale wan feill fys,  
 And be my gude beleif and hoyp, that now  
 With haill confidens reftis fixt in gow,  
 5 As to atteyn onto my faderis glore,  
 To ondertak fik dedis done before ;  
 Do nevir, for fchame, onto gour felf that lak,  
 To lypyn in fpeid of fute and gyf the bak.  
 With fwerdys dynt behuffis ws, perfay,  
 10 Throw amyddis our ennemys red ovr way.  
 Quhar gondir fop of men thikkis in a rowt,  
 Gondir is the paffage quhar we moſte wyn owt ;  
 Gondir gour noble cuntre wyl ge pas ;  
 Gon way to wend exhortis gour duke Pallas.  
 15 Heir is na power of dyvynyte,  
 Nor Goddis mycht gaynftandyng ws, quod he :  
 Nane other bargane haue we in thir fyghtis  
 Bot agane dedly and with mortale wightis :  
 Alfmony mortale bodeis heir haue we,  
 20 And als feill handis to debait the melle.  
 Behaldis, quhou the fey with obftakill gret  
 Inclufys ws, and at our bak can bet ;  
 On land is left ws heir na place to fle :  
 Quhat ! wald ge ryn to Troy owt throw the fee ?  
 25 Thus faid he, and furthwith, or he wald ces,  
 Amyd hys fays rufchit in the pres,  
 Quhar as the rowtis thikaſt war in ftowr.  
 And firſt of other, to hys fatale howr,  
 Hym metys Lagus, a Rutilyane ;  
 30 Quham fyrſt ourrollyt with a mekill ftane,

- Throw gyrd hys coft fyne with a caftyng dart,  
 Perfyng hys rybbys through, at the ilk part  
 Quhar beyn the cupplyng of the ryg bone,  
 And the ilk felhaft flak in hys cors onone.  
 5 Pallas it joggillit, and furth drew in hy :  
 Quham ane Hyfbon, ftandand neir tharby,  
 Wenyt to have kaweht, bot the gryp he falyt ;  
 For as onwar he ftowpyt, and devalyt,  
 Wod wroth for wo of this myfehews ded  
 10 Of hys deir fallow, in the ilk fted  
 Pallas hym kepptyt fyk wys on hys brand  
 That all the blaid, vp to the hylt and hand,  
 Amyd hys flaffand longis hyd has he,  
 On fik maner that na man mycht it fe.  
 15 Syne Pallas fet apon Anchemolus,  
 And Sthenelus, that of the kyng Rhetus  
 Prynce of Marrubyany, aneyent pepill, beyn ;  
 The quhilk Anchemolus was that ilk, I weyn,  
 Defowlyt hys faderis bed ineeftuufly,  
 20 And had forlayn hys awyn ftepmoder by.  
 And ge alffo, ftowt gemel brether twa,  
 Childer and fonnys onto hym Daweya ;  
 Tymber, I meyn, and thy brother Laryde,  
 Amyd the feild Rutiliane dyd abyde ;  
 25 Ge war fa lyke in form and fymylitude  
 Nane mycht deern betwix gou quhar ge ftude ;  
 Quhilk maner errour, or fik myfknewyng,  
 To fader and mother is oft plefand thyng,  
 Seand thar childer refembill ane lyknes :  
 30 Bot at this tyme has Pallas, as I ges,

- Markyt gou fwa with sic rude differens,  
 That by hys keill ge may be know fra thens.  
 For fwa ftud with the, Tymber, thou art ded,  
 Evandrus fwerd hes swepyt of thy hed ;  
 5 And thy rycht arm of fmyttyn, O Laryd,  
 Amyd the feild lyis the befyde,  
 And half lyfles thi fyngyrris war fterand,  
 Within thy neif doys gryp and faik the brand.  
 Than fchame and dolour, mydlit baith ourane,  
 10 Baldis the pepill Arcad eneryane  
 To the bargane aganyft thar ennemys,  
 For Pallas wordis maid thar curage rys,  
 And eik, for thai beheld befor thar eyn  
 Hys douchty dedis, thai hym love and meyn.  
 15 For Pallas than throw gyrd Rheteus the kyng,  
 As he on cace glaid by on char fleying :  
 Na mair fpace was of tary ne delay  
 That Ilus deth prolongit the ilk day ;  
 For as agane the, Ilo, with fell feir  
 20 Pallas addreffyt had a ftalwart fpeir,  
 Rhetheus ftart in betwix, and cawch the dynt,  
 As he on cace was fleand fers as flynt  
 From thy handis, the maift forey Teucras,  
 And thy brother Tyres, that by the was :  
 25 Ourweltis Rethens in ded thrawys atanyis,  
 And with hys helys fmayt the Rutilian planys,  
 Tumlyt from hys hie cart chargit quhar he fat,  
 And on the grund rebundis with a fquat.  
 And lyke as fum tyme in the fymmyris drowth,  
 30 Quhen wyndis ryfys of the north or fowth,

- In feir placis the hyrd, at hys desire,  
 Amang the feroggy rammell fettis the fyre ;  
 Wlcanus hostis of brym flambyes red  
 Spredand on breid, vpblefys euery sted ;  
 5 Than he that fet the kyndillyng glaid and gay  
 Behaldis quhou that the low doys mak deray,  
 Blesand and crakand with a nyce reuery :  
 Non other wys, the Archadanys in hy  
 All sammyn focht in feild with all thar myeht,  
 10 And maid debait to help Pallas in fyght.  
 Bot tho Alefus, keyn into batale,  
 Thame to recontyr etlys, and affaill,  
 And gan hym self weil schrowd vnder his fcheild ;  
 Syne manfully rufchit amynd the feild,  
 15 Quhar that he flew ane Ladon, and Pheres,  
 And Demodocus eftir in the pres :  
 As hym Strymonys by the gorget grippyt,  
 With hys brycht brand hys rycht hand he of quhyppyt ;  
 And Thoas fyne fa fmayt apon the hed  
 20 With a gret ftane, quhil mixt of blud all red  
 The harnys poplit furth on the brayn pan.  
 Thys ilk Alefus fader, as witty man,  
 Forto efchew hys fonnys fatys strang,  
 Hyd hym preuely the thlik woddis amang :  
 25 Bot, fra the auld Alefus lay to de,  
 And geldis vp the breth with wawland E,  
 The fatale fyfteris fet to hand onon,  
 And can this gong Alefus fo difpon,  
 That by Evandrus wapynnys, the ilk ftonnd,  
 30 He destinat was to caught the dedis wond.

- Towart quham Pallas bownyt has ful sone,  
 And in hys renk on this wys maid hys boyn :  
 Now grant, thou God and fader Tyberyne,  
 Gude chance and fortoun to this hed of myne  
 5 The quhilk I tays apon this eastyng speir,  
 That it may throw Alefus body scheir ;  
 And gon harnes, cote armour, and spulge brycht,  
 Quhilk now fa weirly felynys on gon knyght,  
 Sall hyng apon ane ayk fast by thi bra.  
 10 The God hys askyn hard, as he dyd pray :  
 For quhil Alefus onavifytly  
 Cled with hys scheild Imaonus, hym by,  
 That was to hym hys frend and fallow deir,  
 Hys breift stud nakyt, but armour or geir,  
 15 Quharin he Pallas dedly schaft reffauyt.  
 Bot Lawfus, wilfull hys fyde to haue favyt,  
 As he that was a gret part of the oft,  
 And lyft not suffir, with sik feir na boft,  
 Or slauchtir maid be Pallas and deray,  
 20 At his cumpangeis fuld caught mair affray,  
 Ruschit in the melle ; and first in hys teyn  
 Slew Abas, that gret bargane dyd sustene.  
 The thikaft sop or rowt of all the pres,  
 Thar as maist tary was, or he wald ces,  
 25 Thys Lafus al to sparpillyt and invadys :  
 Down bettyn war the barnage of Archadys ;  
 Down bettyn eik war the Hethruryanys ;  
 And ghe also, feil bodeis of Troianys,  
 That war not put by Grekis to vtyrrans.  
 30 Than all the oftis femlyt with speir and laus,

- The chiftanys all jonyt with hail poweris,  
 The hyndmaist wardis fwarmyt all yferis;  
 So thik in staill all marryt wolx the rowt,  
 Oneys mycht ony turn hys hand abowt  
 5 To weild hys wapyn, or to sehuyt a dart.  
 Full douchtely Pallas on the ta part  
 Inforeis hym to greif hys fays that tyde;  
 Lawfus refistis on that othir fyde.  
 Thar agis was not far indifferent,  
 10 And of maist femly statur, quhar thai went,  
 Thai war excellent of bewte baith tway;  
 Bot so it stude, at fortoun, walloway!  
 Wald nother suffir to hys realm resort.  
 And, netheles, to meyt sammyn at schort,  
 15 As into feild to preif thar hardyment,  
 The governour of hevyn omnipotent  
 Lyft na way thoill: for, belyve eftir this,  
 To athir of thame thar dedly fatys, I wys,  
 To ane far grettar aduerfar remanys,  
 20 As heir onon doys follow vnder anys.

## CAP. VIII.

*Quhou that fers Turnus has zong Pallas flane,  
 For quham hys folkis makis gret dolour and mayn.*

Duryng this fervour of the bargane fwa,  
 The haly nymphe, clepit Juturna,

- Hir brother Turnus dyd monys and exhort  
 To fuccur Lawfus, and hys folk fupport ;  
 The quhilk Turnus, as in hys fpedy char  
 The myd rowtis went floppand heir and thar,  
 5 Beheld hys ferys debatand with Pallas :  
 Lo, now is tyme to defist, and lat pas  
 All fic bargane, quod he ; ceffis in hy ;  
 For I will fet on Pallas anerly ;  
 Only to me, and to nane other wight,  
 10 The victory pertenyys of fik a knyecht ;  
 Glaidly I wald hys fader ftude heirby,  
 This interprys to dereyn and afpy.  
 Thus faid he, and hys feris at command  
 Voydit the feild, and all plane left the land.  
 15 Than 3ong Pallas, feand Rutylianyys  
 Withdraw the feild fa fwith, and rovm the planys,  
 At the prowde byddyng of thar prynce and kyng.  
 Amervellit full gretly of this thing,  
 And farly can on Turnus to behald,  
 20 Our all hys buftuus body, as he wald,  
 Rollyng hys eyn, and all hys corps in hy  
 With thrawyn luke on far begouth afpy ;  
 Syne movyng fordwart, with fic wordis on hie,  
 To anfwer Turnus fpeche, thus carpys he :  
 25 Owthir now, quod he, for ay be lovyt I fall  
 Of ryche kyngly fpulge triumphhall,  
 Quhilk heir I fall rent from myne aduerfar,  
 Or than falbe renownyt evirmar  
 Of ane excellent end moift gloryus.  
 30 Do wa thy boft and mannance maid to ws :

For my fader, quhom thou defyris befyde,  
 Reputtis all elyke, quhou evir the chance betyde.  
 And fayand thus, amyd the plane furth startis :  
 The blude congelyt abowt Archadyane hartis.

- 5 Turnus down lepys from hys twa quhelit char,  
 And bownys fast towartis his aduerfar.  
 Lyke as ane lyoun from the hillys hycht,  
 Amyd the valle had fcharply gottin a fycht  
 Of fum prowde bull, with hys horn in the plane  
 10 Addreffand hym reddy to mak bargane,  
 Cummys bradand on the beft faft in a lyng ;  
 On fielyke wys was Turnus tocummyng :  
 And quhen that Pallas faw hym cum fa neir  
 He mycht areke to hym a cafting fpeir,  
 15 Fornast he bownys to the jonyng place,  
 Gyf fa betyd that fortoun, of hir grace,  
 Hys interprys for ftowt ondertakyng  
 Wald help, or hym fupport in ony thing,  
 As he that ȝong was, and of ftrenth all owt  
 20 Na wys compeir to Turnus stern and ftowt ;  
 And to the gret Goddis in hevyn abone  
 Apon this maner prayand faid he fone :  
 I the befeik, thou myghty Hereules,  
 Be my faderis geftnyng, and the ilk des  
 25 Quhar thou ftrangear was reffauyt to herbry,  
 Affift to me, cum in my help in hy,  
 To perform this excellent fyrft journe ;  
 That Turnus in the ded thraw may me fe  
 Bereif fra hym hys bludy armour red,  
 30 And, galdand vp the breth in the ilk fted,

Mot with hys eyn behald me hym befor  
In hie tryumphe, with ourhand as victor.

- Gret Hercules the gong man hard onon,  
And from the boddum of hys hart can gron,  
5 Hydand hys smert for rewth of Pallas gyng,  
Seand the fatys wald haue hys endyng;  
And for ennoy falt terys, all in vayn,  
Furth gettyng our hys chekis thyk as rayn.  
Tho Jupiter, hys curage to aftabill,  
10 Thus to hys son spak wordys amyabill.

- Tyll euery mortale wofull wight, perfay,  
Determyt standis the fixit lattir day;  
Ane schort and onrecoverabill term is set  
Of lyfe, quhen all most neydlyngis pay that det :  
15 Bot, to prolong thar fame by nobill dedis,  
Fra vertuus wark that cumys and procedis.  
Quhou mony sonnys and deir childryn, said he,  
Of goddis kyn, vnder Troy wallys hie  
War done to ded, and brytnyt blude and bone !  
20 So that amangis all otheris Sarpedon,  
My tendir get, my kyn, and blude, lyis flane.  
Forfuyth also, I say the into plane,  
The fynale fayt awatis Turnus in feild,  
The dait and methis approchis of hys eild.  
25 On this wys spak gret Jove to Hercules;  
And, with that word, hys eyn towart the pres  
On the Rutilian feild addreffis he.  
And, the ilk stownd, gong Pallas lattis fle  
With mekill fors at Turnus a gret speir,  
30 And fyne onon hys brycht brand burnyft cleir

Hyntis furth of the fcheith to mak debait.  
 The fchaft flaw toward Turnus, and hym fmait  
 Apon the fchulder, abuf the gardis hie  
 That ryfys vmaft tharvpon we fe,

- 5 And throw the bordour of the fcheild fwa perfyfyt,  
 Quhill fynaly in fum deill it traverfyt,  
 And hurt a part of Turnus byg body.

Than Turnus fmyttyn, full of felony,  
 A buftuus lance with grundyn hed ful kene,

- 10 That lang quhile tayfyt he in proper teyn,  
 Leyt gyrd at Pallas, and thus wys faid he :  
 Confider ȝoungkeir, gyf our lancis be,  
 Bettir of tempyr and mair penytratyeve.  
 And, with the word, the fchaft flaw furth belyve,

- 15 So that the fcharp poynt of the brangland fpeir  
 Throw owt amyddis of the fcheild can fcheir,  
 Perfand fa mony platis of irne and fteill,  
 And fa feill plyis of bull hydis ilk deill,  
 All fammyn cowchit in hys target ftrang,

- 20 The buftuus ftrake throw all hys armour thrang,  
 That ftyntit na thing at the fyne hawbryk,  
 Qubil throu the coft thyrlt the dedly pryk.  
 Pallas, nocht fchrynkand for the mortale dynt,  
 Invane the hait fchaft of hys wond hes hynt :

- 25 For al togidder by the fammyn way  
 The blude and fawle paffys hyne bath tway.  
 Apon hys wond onon he rufchis down :  
 Abuf hym rang hys harnes with a fovn :  
 And that onfrendly erth inimycall,

- 30 That in hys deth he fuld not feryk nor call,

- As was the gys, with bludy mowth bait he.  
 Turnus, abufe hym standand, carpys on hie :  
 O ghe pepill of Arcaid, takis tent,  
 And my wordis do rehers and present  
 5 To kyng Evander, sayand hym playnly,  
 That hys fon Pallas to hym fend haue I  
 In sik array as that he hes deservyt ;  
 And, of my gentrys, wil he be preservit  
 To all estait and honour funerall,  
 10 With all folace pertenyng beryall  
 Of tumbe and of entyrment, as efferis.  
 Na lytill thyng, perfay, into thir weris  
 Hes hym bycoft the frendschip of Ene.  
 And, sayand thus, with hys left fut hes he  
 15 Pallas ded corps ourwelt, or euer he stent,  
 And fyne abowt hys fydis sone has rent  
 Hys goldyn gyrdill, pasand a gret deill,  
 Quharin was gravin craftely and weill  
 Of Danavs douchteris the iniquyte,  
 20 Quhou that the fyfty gong men, schame to se,  
 War fowly murthuryt on the first nycht,  
 As thai war spowfyt to thar ladeis brycht ;  
 The chalmeris portyrit war bysprent with blude :  
 Quhilk hiftoreis Eurition, warkman gude,  
 25 Had carvyt weill and wrocht full craftely  
 In weighty platis of the gold massy ;  
 Of quhais spulge now is Turnus glaid,  
 Joyfull and blyth that he it conquest had.  
 O mannis mynd, so ignorant at all  
 30 Of thingis tocum and chancis quhilkis may fall !

- Vpheit fone in blynd prosperyte,  
 Can not be war, nor myfflour hald with the!  
 The tyme fall cum quhen Turnus fall, perfay,  
 Hait and wary this ſpulge and this day,  
 5 Defyrand he mycht by for mekill thing  
 That he had nevir twichit Pallas ȝyng.  
 Abowt the corps affemblit tho his feris,  
 With mekill murnyng and huge plente of terys;  
 Apon a ſcheild Pallas body thai laid,  
 10 And bair hym of the feild, and thus thai faid:  
 O Pallas, quhou gret dolour and wirſchyp  
 To thy fader, and all hys falloſchip,  
 Sall thou rendir and bryng lame, faid thai:  
 This was to the in weyrfar the firſt day,  
 15 Quhilk firſt in bataill dreffyt the to go;  
 The ilk for ay has the bereft tharfro!  
 And, not the les, thy ſwerd leiffis in the planys  
 Gret hepys ded of the Rutilianys.

## CAP. IX.

*The rich Magus na ranſon mycht reſkew,  
 And preiſt Hemonydes, baith Eneas ſlew.*

- Tho nane incertane rumour nor demyng,  
 20 Bot fovyrr boydword cam thar, and warnyng,  
 Ontill Eneas of this gret myſchance,  
 Schawand quhou that his folkis ſtud in ballance.

- As bot in litill distans all from ded ;  
 The tyme requiryt forto set remeid,  
 And succur Troianys quhilkis had tane the flycht.  
 Than, as wod lyon, ruschit he in the fight,  
 5 And all quham he arekis nerrest hand  
 Without reskew down mawis with his brand ;  
 The bytand blaid about hym inveroum  
 Amyd the rowtis reddis large rovm.  
 Enragit and inflambit thus in ire  
 10 Throw owt the oftis Turnus, that prowde fyre,  
 Quhilk had this new flauchtir maid, socht he :  
 Ay prentand in hys mynd befor hys E  
 The gudly Pallas, was sa stowt and gyng,  
 And the gret gentryce of Evander kyng ;  
 15 The cheir and fest hym maid bot a stranger ;  
 Per ordour all thing, quhou and quhat maner  
 He was ressaunt, and tretit thankfully ;  
 Syne of hys band of frendschip and ally  
 With athis fworn and interchangit handis,  
 20 Remembryng tho his promys and cunnandis.  
 Amovit in this heit, or euer he stynt,  
 Four gong men quyk he hes in handis lynt,  
 That born was of the cite hecht Sulmon ;  
 Alimony fyne he takyn has onon  
 25 Bred and vpbrocht besyde the flude Vfens,  
 Quham that he etlys forto send from thens  
 To Pallas lykewalkis and obsequeis,  
 To strow his funeral fyre of byrnand treis,  
 As was the gys, with blude of presoneris,  
 30 Eftir the ald rytis into mortale weris.

- Syne hynt Eneas a perellus lance in hand,  
 And it addressis far furth on the land  
 To ane Magus, that subtell was and fle,  
 And jowkit in vnder the speir has he ;  
 5 The schaft schakand flaw furth abuse hys hede ;  
 And he Eneas in that samyn fled  
 Abowt the kneis grippyt humylly,  
 With petuus voce fyne thus begouth to cry :  
 Be thy deir faderys goft I the befeik,  
 10 And be that gude beleif quhilk thou has eik  
 Of Ascanys vpryng to estait,  
 Thys filly sawle of myne, sa faynt and mayt,  
 Thow falf to my a son and fader deir.  
 I haue a hows, rych, full of mobillis feir,  
 15 Quharin bedelvyn lyis a gret talent,  
 Or charge of fyne siluer, in veschell quent  
 Forgyt and punfyt wonder craftely ;  
 Ane huge wegght of fynast gold tharby,  
 Oncunzeit git, ne nevir put in wark :  
 20 Sa thou me falf, thy pyssans is so stark,  
 The Troianys glory nor thar victory  
 Sal na thyng change nor dymynew tharby,  
 Nor a puyr sawle, thus hyngand in ballance,  
 May sik diuifioun mak nor discrepans.  
 25 Thus said this filly Magus, all invane.  
 Quhamtill Eneas answeris thus agane :  
 Sa mony talentis of fyne siluyr and gold,  
 Quhilkis thou reherfand heir befor hes told,  
 Do kepe onto thy small childyr and ayris ;  
 30 Lat thame bruke weill, I consent it be tharis.

- All interchange and ranfonyng, perfay,  
 In this batale Turnus hes done away,  
 Now laitly flayand gong Pallas, allace!  
 That rewthfull harm, and that myschews cace,  
 5 Felys baith Afcanyus and my faderis goft,  
 For thai na litill thyng tharby hes loft.  
 Thus fayand, by the helm hym grippys he  
 With hys left hand, and fast as he mycht dre  
 Writh down hys nek, quharin, but mair abaid,  
 10 Hys bludy brand vp to the hyltis flaid.  
 Not far thens stude Hemonydes allane,  
 Prest onto Phebus and the thrynfald Dyane,  
 On quhais hed wympillit holy garlandis  
 With thar pendentis lyke to a mytyr standis,  
 15 Hys habyt as the fcheyn son lemand lycht,  
 And all hys armour quhite and burnyft brycht;  
 Quham Eneas affalyt myghtyly,  
 And gan do chays owt throw the feld in hy,  
 That fleand stummyrryt and to grond went fone:  
 20 The Troiane prynce down lowtis hym abone,  
 And with hys brand hym brytnys at devys,  
 In maner of ane offerand facryfys.  
 The large schaddow of Eneas in feild  
 Dyd haill the ded corps of this preift ourheld.  
 25 Sereftus fortis vp hys armour gay,  
 And on hys schuldris careit hes away,  
 To hyng as trophe or fyng vi&toriall  
 Tyll Mars the God, quhilk Gradyus is call.

## CAP. X.

*Quhat douchty chiftanys of the Latyn land  
That day Eneas kyllit with hys hand.*

- Ceculus, discendit of Wleanus blude,  
And Vmbro eyk, the stalwart chiftane rude,  
That cum was fra the montanys Marfyane,  
The bargane stufis, relevand in agane.
- 5 Bot Eneas, discend from Dardanus,  
Ganstandis thame, ful brym and furyus,  
And onto ane, hecht Anxurus, in the feild  
Of strak the left arm all down with the scheld ;  
Quhilk had maid sum gret vant, spekand proudly,
- 10 Wenyng that in hys sawys by and by  
Thar had bene gret effe& and hardyment,  
As thoct he wald extoll in hys entent  
Hys manhed to the hevyn and starnys hie,  
And promys to hym self, for hys bonte,
- 15 Agit cannos hayr and lang proces of geris :  
Lo, now he lyggis law, for all hys feris !  
Syne baldly with glaid curage, as I ges,  
Agane Eneas can Tarquytus dres,  
In schynand armour wonder prowde and gay,
- 20 Of Dryope born, the nympe or schene may,  
To Fawnus wonnyng in the woddis greyn ;  
And, to recontyr Ene inflambyt in teyn,  
Kest hym felvyn : bot the tother, but feir,  
Buyr at hym mychtyly with a lang speir

- Throw owt hys scheild of pays and hawbrik fyne,  
 That to the grond gan down hys hed deelyne;  
 All thoct he than full humylly hym besocht,  
 And schupe to say mekill, all was for nocht.  
 5 Hys pallat in the duft bedowyn stude,  
 And the body baithit in the hait blude  
 Ene ourweltis, sayand thir wordis withall,  
 With trublit breift and mynd inimicall:  
 Now ly thow thar, that wenyt the so wight  
 10 That thou was feirfull ontill euery wight.  
 Thy best belovyt mother fall the not haue  
 To erd, as custum is, nor delf in grave,  
 Na do thy bonys honour with sik cuyr  
 As thame to lay in fadyrris sepultur;  
 15 Bot falbe left to the wild bestis fuyd,  
 Or than the spait watir of this flude  
 Sal bair the in the deip, and thar on raw  
 With empty throtis fal thy banys gnaw  
 Thir fey monstreys in thar wod rage,  
 20 And lape thy blude thar hungar to affwage.  
 Syne, but delay, Antheus and Lycas,  
 Quhilkis that of Turnus first ward ledaris was,  
 Perfewys he, and also Numa bold,  
 And Camerthes, brycht schynand all of gold,  
 25 Son of the manly Volscens capitan;  
 In all the fertill grond Aufonyane  
 The richast man, and kyng was this Volscens  
 Of Amyclys the cite of filens.  
 And lyke as Egeon, the kyng of gyandis,  
 30 Quhilk had, thai say, ane hundreth armies and handys.

- And fyfty mowthys, of quham the fyre dyd fehyne,  
 As he into the batale gigantyne  
 Incontrar Jovis thundir and fyre flaucht  
 With alfinomy feharp drawyn fwerdis fawght,  
 5 Clatterand in bargane with famony feheildis :  
 The fammyn wys, enragent throw the feildis  
 Went Eneas, as victor with ourhand,  
 Fra tyme that anys bedyit hys burnyft brand  
 And wet he had in hait Rutiliane blude.  
 10 So that alffo, in this ilk fury wod,  
 He draif at Nypheus amynd the breste bane,  
 Set in hys fourquhelit chariot allane :  
 Bot fra the hors on far dyd hym aspy  
 Sa grym of cheir ftalkand fa buftuufly,  
 15 For feir thai ftart abak, and furth can fwak  
 The duke Nypheus wyd oppyn on hys bak,  
 And brak away with the cart to the fehore,  
 With ftendis feill and mony bray and fnor.  
 The felf ftound, amynd the pres fut hoyt  
 20 Lucagus entyris in hys chariote,  
 With quhyte hors drawyng wonder luftely,  
 Hys brother Lyger sittand neir hym by ;  
 Thys Lyger led the rengeis with hys hand,  
 Bot bald Lucagus fwakkis a burnyft brand.  
 25 Eneas myecht nocht fuffir nor fuftene  
 Of thame fic fervour in thar felloun teyn,  
 Bot rufchit furth, and with a gret fpeir  
 Forganyft thame can into fycht appeir ;  
 Quhamto this Liger carpys apon he :  
 30 Thou feys nocht Dyomedis ftedis heir, faid he,

- Nor git Achillis char perfavis draw,  
 Thocht athir venquyft the in feild, we know;  
 Nor git the Troiane planys behaldis thou:  
 The end of thyne age and of bargane now  
 5 Salbe maid in thir landis on this grond.  
 Sic wordis vayn and onfemly of fovnd  
 Furth warpys wyde this Lyger fulychly:  
 Bot the Troian barroun onabafitly  
 Na wordis preffis to rendir hym agane,  
 10 Bot at hys fa leyt fle a dart or flayn,  
 That hyt Lucagus; quhilk, fra he felt the dynt,  
 The fchaft hyngand into hys fcheild, but ftynt  
 Bad dryf hys hors and char al fordwart ftrecht,  
 As he that hym addreffit to the fecht,  
 15 And ftrekit furth hys left fut in hys char:  
 Bot fone Eneas fpeir was reddy thar,  
 Beneth hys fchynand fcheild reverfyt law,  
 So that the grondyn hed the ilk thraw  
 At hys left flank or leifk perfyt tyte,  
 20 Quhill clar owt our the charyot is he finyte,  
 And on the grond weltis in the ded thrawys.  
 Quham on this wys with fowr wordis and fawys  
 The petuus Eneas begouth to chyd:  
 Lucagus, faid he, forfuyth as at this tyde  
 25 Na fla curs of thy horffys onweldy  
 Thy cart has rendryt to thyne ennemy,  
 Nor git na vayn wrathys nor gaitis quent  
 Thi char conftrenyt bakwart forto went,  
 And malgre thyne withdraw thi fays gryppys;  
 30 Bot lo now, of thy fre will, as thou fkyppys

- Owtour the quhelys of thy cart, God wait,  
 Levand the renys and hors all defolat.  
 Thys beand faid, the horfis renys he hynt.  
 The tothir fey brother, or evyr he ftynt,
- 5 Lap fra the cart, and kneland petuufly,  
 Vphevand hys bayr handis, thus dyd cry :  
 O Troiane prynee, I lawly the befeik,  
 Be thyne awyn vertues and thy thewys meyk,  
 And be thy parentis maift of renowne,
- 10 That flik a child engendryt hes as the,  
 Thow fpair this wofull fylly fawle at left,  
 Haue rewth of me, and admyt my request.  
 With wordis feill as he thus can requer,  
 Ene at laft on this wys maid anfwer :
- 15 Syk fawys war langer furth of thy mynd.  
 Sterve the behuffis, les than thou war onkynd  
 As for to leif thy broder defolait  
 All hym allane, na follow the fam gait.  
 And tharwithall the hyrnys of hys goft
- 20 He rpyt with the fwerd amynd hys coft,  
 So tyll hys hart ftoundis the pryk of deth :  
 He weltis our, and galdis vp the breth.  
 Thys Dardane prynee as victor thus in weir  
 Sa mony douchty corpfis brocht on beir,
- 25 Amynd the planys reddand large gait,  
 As doys a rowtand ryver red on fpait ;  
 That for hys dyntis wolx hys fays agaft,  
 As for the feirfull drumly thundris blaft.  
 Quhil fynaly Afcanyus the gyng page,
- 30 And the remanent of Troian barnage,

Quhilk war, as said is, besegyt invane,  
 Thar strenth hes left, and takyn hes the plane.

## CAP. XI.

*Juno rycht quayntly causys Turnus to fle,  
 Ane fenzeit figour perseward of Ene.*

- The ilk stound, of hys awyn fre volunte,  
 Jove callys Juno, and thus carpys he :
- 5 O thou my fyftir german and my feir,  
 My best beluffyt spows, most leif and deir,  
 Thyne opynyon has not dissaunt the,  
 As thou belevyt : now may thou not se  
 Quhou Venus doys susteyn and fortyfy
- 10 The Troiane rowtis and pyssans by and by?  
 Nane actyve handis, nor stowt myndis, I weyn,  
 Nor bodeys reddy all perrellys to sustene,  
 Haue thai, thou may se be experiens.
- Quhamto Juno, with humyl reverens,
- 15 Answeryt ; my sweit and mast gudly husband,  
 Quharto lyft the renew my sorow at hand,  
 As cayrfull wight, that lykis nocht sic bourdis?  
 All efferd of thy fatal dreidfull wordis  
 I am bestad : bot war I now, I weyn,
- 20 Als strangly belovyt as I sum tyme haue bene ;  
 Thocht git, God wait, accordyt so tobe  
 Baith to myne honour and thy dignyte ;

- I fay, war I beluffyt as I was ayr,  
 Thou Jove almyghty ryngand euermar  
 Suld not deny me fa foby a thyng,  
 Bot at I mycht withdraw, at my lykyng,  
 5 Furth of the feild Turnus, and hym fave  
 Onto hys fader Dawnus, that our the lave  
 Belovyt hym, as rayfoun wald, quod fche.  
 Now fall he perysch, and now fal he de,  
 And fched hys gentyll blude fa pacient,  
 10 In grews panys be Troianys tort and rent :  
 And netheles hys kyn origynall  
 Is renownyt of godly stok ryall,  
 Difeendit of our feid and hevynly elan,  
 Fra God Pylumnus to rekkyn the ferd man ;  
 15 And eik, thou wait, full oft with large hand,  
 With mony oyftis, and ryght fair offerand,  
 Thy templys and thyne altaris chargit has he,  
 In wirschyp of thy myghty maiefte.  
 The foucrane kyng of hevyn etherial  
 20 In few wordis maid anfwer thus at all :  
 Gif thou askis a refput or delay,  
 Bot for a tyme, or tyll a certane day,  
 Of thys evident deth of Turnus gyng,  
 Defyrand I fuld grant the fik a thyng,  
 25 All thoecht he mortale be rycht fone we knaw ;  
 I leif the to remove hym and withdraw,  
 And from this instant perrellus hard fayt  
 Steill hym away, and gyde hym by the gait :  
 For fo lang fpace gyt reftis at will of me  
 30 To lenth hys lyfe, quhilk I the grant, quod he.

Bot gif fa beys, that vndre thy request  
 Mair hie pardon lurkis, I wald thou cest :  
 For gif thou wenys that all the victory  
 Of the batale, and chanceis by and by,  
 5 May be reducyt and alterat clar agane,  
 A mysbyleve thou fosteris all invane.

To quham Juno on this wys said wepyng :  
 Quhat harm mycht fall, thocht be sum takyn or syng  
 Thow schew thy mynd, and grantit that, quod sche,  
 10 Quhilk be thy wordis of fatale destane  
 Now grunfchis thou to geif or to conceid ?  
 That is to sa, quhat fors, thocht thou in deid  
 Waldyft appreif and ratyfy agane  
 That Turnus lyfe a lang tyme fuld remane ?  
 15 Bot now approchis to that innocent knyght  
 A feirfull end ; he sal to ded be dicht,  
 Or than my sawys ar voyd of veryte.  
 And O, wald God, at rather sa fuld be  
 That I disflavyt war bot with fals dreid,  
 20 And at thou list, as thou has mycht in deid,  
 Thy fatale promys and thy statutis strange  
 In bettir purpos to translait and change !

Fra scho thir wordis had said, the ilk tyde  
 Down from the hevyn scho leyt hir selvyn flyde,  
 25 Befor hyr dryvand a tempestuus wynd,  
 And all abowt, befor and eik behynd,  
 Within a clowd of myft circulyt cleyn :  
 So throw the air bownyt furth this queyn  
 Towart the Troiane hostis in the planys,  
 30 And to the tentis focht of Lawrentanys.

- Thys Goddes than furth of ane boys clowd  
 In lyknes of Ene dyd schaip and fehrowd  
 A voyd figur, but strenth or curage bald,  
 The quhilk wondyrus monstre to behald  
 5 With Troiane wapynnys and armour grathis sche,  
 With feheild, and helm, and tymbret fet on hic,  
 Be femlant lyke Eneas godlyhed;  
 And tharto ekis feho in euery fted  
 Quent fengeit wordis, fant and contyrfait,  
 10 With voce, but mynd, or ony other confait;  
 And fengeis eik hys concernans and pacis;  
 Syklyke as that, thai say, in diuers placis  
 The wraithis walkis of goiftis that ar ded,  
 Or as the flepy dremys, fra fted to fted  
 15 Fleand in fwevyn, makis illufionys,  
 Quhen mennys myndis oft in dravillyng gronys:  
 And all befor the forfront of the feild  
 Richt haltandly, as curageus vnder feheild,  
 Mufturis this ymage, that with dartis keyn  
 20 Aggrevyt Turnus, and dyd hym chyde in teyn,  
 Prouocand hym to bargane and tyl ire.  
 And Turnus tho als hoyt as any fyre  
 Thys figur dyd invaid, and tharat he  
 In gret difpyte a quhirrand dart leyt fle:  
 25 Bot this ilk fehaddo, as fum deill addred,  
 Turnyt abowt, and gaif the bak and fled.  
 Then Turnus, wenand Ene had tane the flycht,  
 And al awondryt of that feleouth fyght,  
 Within hys mynd a vayn comfort kaweh he,  
 30 And cryis lowd; quhidder fleys thou now, Ene?

- Leif nevir, for schame, thus dissolait and waift  
 Thy new allyans promyft the in haift,  
 Of Lavynya the spoufyng chalmyr at hand,  
 And all this ilk regioun and this land,  
 5 Quhilk thou fa far has socht owt our the se:  
 My ryght hand fal the sayfyng geif, quod he.  
 With sik wordis he schowtand dyd persew,  
 And ay the glymmyrand brand baith schuke and schew,  
 Na thyng persavand quhou this myrth and blys  
 10 Away quyte with the wynd bewavit is.  
 On cace thar stude a mekill schip that tyde,  
 Hyr wayl jonyt til a schor rokis fyde,  
 With plankis and with bryggis layd on land,  
 The entre reddy grathit weill thai fand;  
 15 In the quhilk schip Ofynus kyng, I wys,  
 Come laitly from the cite of Clufys.  
 Thydder went this wrath or schaddo of Ene,  
 That semyt, all abafyt, fast to fle,  
 And hyd hyr dern vndre hychis tharin.  
 20 Na slawar Turnus haftis hym to ryn,  
 That but delay he spedis to this schyp,  
 Ran ovr the bryg, and inwith burd can skyp;  
 And scars was entrit in the forcastell,  
 Quhen Saturnus douchter saw hir tyme befell:  
 25 Than soyn the cabyll in fonder smytis sche,  
 And fra the schor draif the schip throu the see.  
 Bot Turnus absent thus that sammyn howr  
 Eneas seyrflys throw amynd the stowr,  
 And in hys renk quham euer he met lay ded;  
 30 Full mony a man he kyllit in that sted.

- And tharwithall hys lycht and fengeit goft,  
 Fra tyme the fchip was chargyt fra the coft,  
 No langar fekis hyrnys hir to hyde,  
 Bot flaw vp in the ayr the fammyn tyde,  
 5 And al diffoluyt into a dyrk clowd.  
 The meyn feffon, can fors of wyndis lowd  
 Turnus far furth amynd the deip fey dryve:  
 He dyd behald abowt hym tho belyve,  
 All ignorant quhat wys this chance was wrocht,  
 10 And of hys lyfe falvyng na thyng he rocht;  
 With handis junct vphevit towart hevin,  
 Syk wordis he furth braid with drery fteuyn:  
 Almyehty fader of the hevyynnys hie,  
 Has thou me reput on fic wys tobe  
 15 Confufyt in this fehame for myn offens?  
 And will I fuffyr fyk torment and pennans?  
 Quhiddel am I dryue, and from quhens am I eumyn?  
 Quhat maner efchewyng or fleyng haue I nummyn?  
 In quhat eftait fall I return agane?  
 20 Sall I evir fe the wallys Lawrentane,  
 Or evir eft my tentis fall I fe?  
 Quhat may gon oft of men now fay of me,  
 Quhilkis my querrell and me followit to feild,  
 Quham now, allace! lo, fechtand vnder fcheild  
 25 Gondir, fehame to fay the harm, fa wikkytly  
 Reddy to myfehews deth beleft haue I?  
 Lo, I behald thame fleand paill and wan,  
 And heris the granyng of mony douchty man  
 In my defalt falland fey to grond.  
 30 Quhat fal I do? allace the wofull ftond!

- Or quhilk land, thocht a thousand tymys I stervit,  
 May swelly me fa deip as I haue servyt?  
 Bot, O ge wyndis, rather haue mercy,  
 On rowkis and on craggis by and by  
 5 Do swak this sehyp, sen heir na erth I fe,  
 And haue of wrachit Turnus sum pyete,  
 Quhilk of hys fre will, stad in this maner,  
 Befekis ȝow with all hartly prayer;  
 Do warp my body on the sehaldis onkend,  
 10 Far furth on Syrtys at the warldis end,  
 Quhar Rutilyanys me nevir fynd agane,  
 Sa that na fame nor rumour may remane  
 Eftir my deth of this sehaymfull trespas.  
 And, sayand thus, in mynd dyd he cumpas  
 15 Full mony chancis rolland to and fro,  
 Quhiddel gif he fuld, for proper lak and wo,  
 Into this fury smyte hym with hys brand,  
 And thryft the bludy blaid in with hys hand  
 Throw owt hys rybbys, and sched his hart blude;  
 20 Or than to swak hym self amynd the flude,  
 Swymmand to feik the nerrest costis bay,  
 In feild agane the Troianys to assay.  
 Athir way till assay thrys presyt hes he:  
 And thrys hym styntis Juno, queyn mast hie,  
 25 Havand compassioun of this ȝong man bald,  
 And can asswage hys mynd, and hand withhald.  
 Furth held the schip, flydand owt our the fludis,  
 With prosper wynd and followand tyde sa gude is,  
 Quhill he is careit fuyrly throw the see  
 30 Tyll Ardea, hys faderis auld cite.

## CAP. XII.

*In Turnus fled Mezentius dyd succed,  
Killyt down his fays, and fpulzeit of thar weid.*

- Durand this quhile, in fatis marciall,  
 Mezentyus movyt with ardour bellycall,  
 Be instigatioun of Jove in that neid,  
 Can to the batale in hys place succed ;  
 5 And the Troianys to invaid na thing fparis,  
 That femyt prowde as all the feild war tharis.  
 Than sammyn to recontyr hym atany  
 Semlyt haill oftis of Hethrurianys,  
 And all affailzeit Mezentius allone ;  
 10 Aganyft a man thai rowtys euery one,  
 Inflambyt all in malyce, maid perfutys,  
 And thik as haill schour at hym schaftis schutis.  
 Bot he, lyke to a ferm rowk, quhilk we fe  
 Strekyt on lenth amyde the large fee,  
 15 Sytuat agany the rageand wyndis blast,  
 And brym wallys boldynnand wondyr fast,  
 From all that violens doys hym self defend,  
 And haill the fors fustenyng to the end  
 Baith of the hevynnyng and byr of feys rage,  
 20 Remanand onremovyt ferm in hys stage :  
 Als stern standis Mezentius in that stound.  
 And first he hes fellit and laid to the grond  
 Hebrus, the son of ane Dolycaon,  
 And hym besyde Latagus flew onon,

- And Palmus eik, accuſtumat to fle :  
 Bot with a ſtane Latagus brytnyt he  
 Quhilk of a montane ſemyt a gret nuke,  
 With quham hym on the viſſage he ourtuke ;  
 5 And Palmus howgh ſennonys ſmait in tway  
 Maid hym ſa ſlaw he mycht nocht fle away ;  
 Thar armour ſyne to Lawfus gevyn hes he  
 To weir on hys ſchuldris, and crown on hie  
 Thar creiſtis ſet, the quhilk ſa rychly ſchane.  
 10 He flew alſo Evantes a Troiane,  
 And Mynas ſyne he kyllys in the feild,  
 Quhilum to Parys compangeoun and evin eild :  
 Quham on a nycht Theana, gude and fair,  
 To hys fader Amycus in Troy bair,  
 15 Quhen Heccuba, douchter of Ciffeus,  
 Dremyt ſcho was gret, the ſtory tellis thus,  
 With a fyre broynd, and the ſelf ſamyn nycht  
 Was delyver of Parys, the fey knycht,  
 Quhilk in hys natyve cite maid hys end :  
 20 Bot thir feildis Lawrentan ombekend  
 Withhaldis now the body of Mynas :  
 So brym in ſtowr that ſtond Mezentyus was.  
 Lyke to the ſtrethly fangler, or the bore,  
 Quham hundis queſt with mony quhryne and rore  
 25 Down dryvyng from the hightis maid diſcend,  
 Quhilk mony wyntyre tofor had hym defend  
 In Veſulus, the cauld montane hie,  
 That is ourheldyt with mony fyr tre ;  
 Or than the buſtuus ſwyne weil fed, that breidis  
 30 Amang the buſkis rank of ryſpe and redis,

- Befyde the layk of Lawrens, mony gheris,  
 Quhen that he is betrappyt fra his feris  
 Amyd the huntyng ralyis and the nettis,  
 Standis at the bay, and vp hys byrfys fettis,  
 5 Grafland hys tuskis with aftern fyry eyn,  
 With fpaldis hard and harfk awfull and teyn,  
 That nane of all the huntmen thar present  
 Hym to engreif has strenth or hardyment,  
 Nor dar approchyng within hys byt neir,  
 10 Bot standand far on dreich with dart and speir,  
 Affoverit of hys reik, the beste afflays,  
 With felloun schowtis, bustuus cryis, and brays.  
 Nane other wys stud all the Tufcane rowt  
 This stalwart knyecht Mezentius abowt ;  
 15 And, thocht thai juft caws had of wreth and feyd,  
 Thar was nane of thame durft hym put to ded,  
 Nor curage had with drawyn fwerd in hand  
 Hym till affaill, nor mach upon the land ;  
 Bot with takillis and castyn dartis on far  
 20 Thai warp at hym, bot durft not ane cum nar,  
 And with huge clamour hym infestis that tyde :  
 He, onabafyt, abowt on euery fyde  
 Behaldis, gyrnand full of proper teyn,  
 And with hys fcheild choppyt by fchaftis bedene.  
 25 Furth of the ancyent boundis of Coryt tho  
 Was cum a Greik, quhilk clepyt was Aero,  
 That fugityve into his luftey heyt  
 Had left hys fpowfal trewth plicht oncompleit :  
 Quham as Mezentius faw amyde the rowt  
 30 Hym grevand foir, as weriour stern and flowt,

- And faw the plesand plomys fet on hycht  
 Of hys tymrell, and eik the purpour brycht,  
 Quhilk of his trewthplycht lufe he bair in fyng;  
 Than, lyke a hungry lyon rummyfyng,  
 5 Conftrenyt by hys rageand empty maw,  
 The beiftis dennys circuland all on raw,  
 Gif he on cace afpys a fwyft ra,  
 Or the gyng hart with fpryngand tyndis twa,  
 Joyful he bradis tharon difpytuusly,  
 10 With gapand gowle, and vprafys in hy  
 The lokkyrris lyand in his nek rowght,  
 And all the beftis bowellis thrymlys throwght,  
 Hurkylland tharon, quhar he remanyt and ftude,  
 Hys gredy gammys bedyis with the red blude :  
 15 On the famynyn wys, Mezentius rycht baldly  
 Mydwart hys fays rowt rufchit in hy ;  
 Down fynytyis fey Acron amynd the oft,  
 That in the ded thraw, galdand vp the goft,  
 Smate with hys helys the grond in maltalent,  
 20 And brokkyn fchaftis with hys blude byfprent.  
 This ilk Mezentius eik dedengeit nocht  
 To fla Oroles, quhilk than was onflocht,  
 That is to know, quhill frawart hym he went,  
 And reput na wys, as by hys entent,  
 25 Syk ane fleand to wond into the bak,  
 Onawarnyft, quhen he na defens mycht mak,  
 Bot ran abowt and met hym in hys rays ;  
 Than athir man affemblit face for face :  
 Oroles mair of prattik was all owt,  
 30 Bot the tother in dedis of armys mair ftowt,

- That to the erth ourthrawyn he hes his feir,  
 And, possand at hym with hys stalwart speir,  
 Apon hym fet hys fut, and thus he said :  
 O now my feris, beys blyth and glaid ;
- 5 Lo, a gret party of this weir, but les,  
 Heir lyis at erd, the douchty Orodes.  
 Hys feris sammyn rasyt vp a cry,  
 With joyus found in syng of victory,  
 And blew the prys triumphall for his deth :
- 10 Bot this Orodes, galdand vp the breth,  
 Onto Mezentyus carpys thus on hie :  
     Me onrevengit, thou sal nocht victour be,  
 For weil I wait that sone I salbe wrokyn,  
 Na, for all thy prowde wordis thou has spokkyn,
- 15 Thou fall nocht lang endur into sik joy ;  
 Bot felyke chancis and semblant ennoy  
 Abydis the, thocht thou be nevyr sa bald,  
 Thys sammyn feild fall thy ded corps withhald.  
 To quham Mezentius finyland said in teyn ;
- 20 Thou fall de first, quhat evyr to me forfeyn  
 Or previdyt has myghty Jove, quod he,  
 Quham fader of Goddis and kyng of men cleip we.  
 And sayand thus, the schaft the ilk thraw  
 Furth of hys wond and body dyd he draw.
- 25 Tho Orodes the hard rest doith oppres,  
 The cauld and irny slepe of dethys stres,  
 And vp the breth he gald onon rycht  
 With eyn clofyt in evir lestand nycht.  
     Cedicus al totrynschit Alcahous,
- 30 And Sacrator to grund laid Hydaspus ;

- Rapo, ane Arcaid, has Parthenyus flane,  
 And Orfes, wondir byg of blude and bane;  
 And Mesapus kyllt the stowt Clonyvs,  
 And Erycates with Lychaonyus ;  
 5 The formaft lyggand at the erd he ouvraucht,  
 That by hys hedftrang hors a fall had caught,  
 And Lychaonyus eik, a fut man, he  
 Lyghtit on fut and flew in the melle.  
 Aganys hym than went a man of Arge,  
 10 Hait Lycyus, bodyn with fpeir and targe ;  
 Bot by the way Valerus, gude in nedis,  
 Nocht inexpert in douchty eldris dedis,  
 Recontryt hym, and put hym to the ded :  
 Salyus a Troiane in that sammyn fted  
 15 Atronyus flew ; and Nealces, expert  
 To fchut the fleand arrow or caftyng dart,  
 Quhilk invadis a man or he be war,  
 Slew Salyus with fchot, beand on far.

## CAP. XIII.

*Quhou Eneas the gong Lawfus has flane,  
 Quhilk fred his fader hurt in the bargane.*

- Thus awfull Mars equally with hys brand  
 20 The forow rafyt apon athir hand :  
 Huge slauchter maid was and feir woundis wyd,  
 Thai kyll and ar bet down on euery fyde,

- That sammyn in the feild thai fall infeir,  
 Baith the victouris, and thai that venquyft weir,  
 And nother party wift, nother he nor he,  
 To falf hym felf quhar away to fle :
- 5 So that the Goddis in Jovys hevynly hald  
 Had compaffioun and rewth for to behald  
 The wroith and ire of athir in the fightis,  
 That fik diftres rang amang mortal wightis.  
 Venus towart the Troiane fyde tuke tent :
- 10 Aganyft quham, all full of maltalent,  
 Saturnus douchter Juno, that full bald is,  
 Towart the party aduerfar behaldis ;  
 And the pail furour of Tyfiphone  
 Walkis wod wroth amydwart the melle.
- 15 Bot pryncipaly Mezentyus all engrevyt,  
 With a gret fpeir, quharwith he feill myfchevit,  
 Went brangland throu the feild all hym allon :  
 As buftuus as the hydduus Orion,  
 Quhen he on fut woyd throu the mekill fee,
- 20 Scherand the freym with hys fchuldris hie,  
 Abuse the wallys of the flude apperis ;  
 Or lyke ane ancyeut ayk tre, mony gheris  
 That grew apon fum montane toppys hycht,  
 Semand fo hie to euery manis fycht,
- 25 Qulilk, thocht hys rutis fprede in the grond all fydis,  
 Hys crop vpftraucht amyde the clowdis hydis :  
 Syk lyke Mezentius muftyrris in the feild,  
 With huge armour, baith fpeir, helm, and fcheild.  
 Aganyft quham Encas faft hym hyis,
- 30 Fra tyme amyde the rowt he hym afpyis.

- The tother, onabafyt, all reddy thar  
 The cummyng of hys douchty aduerfar  
 Abydis ftowtly, fermyt in hys fors,  
 And maffely vpfude with buftuus cors ;  
 5 And, mefurand with hys E als large fpais  
 As he mycht thraw a caftyng fpeir, thus fays :  
 My rycht hand, and this fleand dart mot be,  
 Quhilk now I tays, as verray God to me !  
 Affiftyng to my fchot I zou befeik ;  
 10 For I awow, and heir promittys eyk,  
 In fying of trophe or triumphall meith,  
 My lovit fon Lawfus forto cleith  
 With fpulge and all harnes rent, quod he,  
 Of gondir rubbaris body, fals Enee.  
 15 Thus faid he ; and fra hys hand the ilk tyde  
 The caftyng dart faft byrrand lattis glyde,  
 That fleand felentis on Eneas fcheild ;  
 Syne, ftandand far on rovm gond in the feild,  
 Smate worthy Anthores the ilk thraw,  
 20 Betwix the bowellys and the rybbys law :  
 Anthores, ane of gret Hercules ferys,  
 That come from Arge into hys lufly gheris,  
 Inherdand to Evander the Arcaid,  
 And had hys dwellyng and hys refidens maid  
 25 In Palentyn, cite Italian ;  
 Onhappely now lyggis thus down flane,  
 All of a wound and dynt quhilk in the fycht  
 Addreffit was towart ane other knycht.  
 Zit, deand, he beheld the hevynnys lerge,  
 30 And can ramembir hys fweir cuntre of Arge.

- Than the reuthfull Eneas keft hys fperre,  
 Quhilk throu Mezentius armour all dyd fchere ;  
 Throw gyrd hys targe platyt thrys with fleill.  
 And throw the cowehit lynnyn euery deill,  
 5 And thrynfald plyis of the bullys hydis,  
 That law down in hys flank the dynt abydis :  
 Bot it byreft hym nowder lyfe ne mycht.  
 Eneas tho, quhilk was expert in fyght,  
 Joyfull quhen that Mezentius blude faw he,  
 10 Furth hynt hys fwerd at hang law by hys thee,  
 And fervently towart hys fa can pas,  
 Quhilk, for the dynt, fum deill aftonyft was.  
 Quhen Lawfus faw this aventour of weir,  
 He wepyt wail fair for hys fader deir ;  
 15 Sa wobegone becam this lufly man  
 That falt teris faft our hys chekis ran.  
 Forfuyth, I fall not ourflop in this fted  
 Thy hard myfchance, Lawfus, and fatale ded,  
 And thy maift dowehty a&is bellycall :  
 20 O fresch gongker, maift dyng memoriall  
 I fall rehers, gyf ony faith may be  
 Gevyn to fa gret dedis of antiquyte.  
 With this Mezentyus menzeit drew abak,  
 Harland hys leg quharin the fchafft ftak,  
 25 That quhar he went he baris our the feild  
 Hys ennemys lance fixit in hys fcheild.  
 Betwix thame rufchys in the gong Lawfus,  
 Amyd thar wapynnys, ftern and curagus,  
 Hym felf has fet forto fustene the fyght :  
 30 Vnder Eneas rycht hand rafyt on hyecht,

- That reddy was to smyte a dedly wond,  
 In steppis he, and baldly the ilk stound  
 The bytand brand vphevyt keppyt he,  
 And can resist and stynt the gret Enee.
- 5 Hys feris followys with a felloun schowt :  
 Quhill that Mezentius of the feild wan owt,  
 Diffend and coverit with hys sonnys scheild,  
 Thai cast dartis thikfald thar lord to held,  
 With schaftis schot, and slanys gret plente,
- 10 Perturband thar stern aduersar Ene ;  
 That all enragyt hys sovir targe erekkit,  
 And thar vndre hym haldis closly dekkyt.  
 And lyke as sum tyme clowdis bryftis attanys,  
 The schowr furthgettand of hoppand hailstans,
- 15 That all the plewmen and thar hynys inhy  
 Fleis of the croftis and feildis by and by ;  
 And eik the travellour gond vnder the wald  
 Lurkand withdrawys to sum sovir hald,  
 Owdir vndir watyr brays and bankis dern,
- 20 Or in sum craggis clyft, or deip cavern,  
 So lang as that the schour leftis on the plane,  
 That he may, when the son schynys agane,  
 Exers hys journe, or hys wark alffast :  
 Syk wys Ene with schoit and dartis cast
- 25 Was all ourheld, and ombeset ilk fyde,  
 Quhil he the pres of batale styntis that tyde,  
 And all thar fors sustenyt and deray ;  
 Reprevand Lawfus, thus begouth to say,  
 And mannanfyt hym with brand of blude all red :
- 30 Quhidder hastis thou sa fast apon thy ded ?

- Or quhou dar thou undertak into fyght  
 Syk interprys, quhilk is abuf thy mycht ?  
 Thou art nocht wys ; thy tendir hart, quod he.  
 And rewthfull mynd all owt diffavis the.
- 5 Bot for all thys gong Lawfus, vail que vail.  
 Wald no wys ces Eneas till affail.  
 Than heyar rays the wraith and felloun ire  
 Of the ilk manfull Troiane lordly fyre,  
 And eyk the fatale sifteris tho in deid
- 10 Had wymplyt vp this Lawfus lattyr threid :  
 For so Eneas stokis hys styf brand  
 Throw owt this gongker, hard vp to hys hand,  
 That sward, befor maid mannanfyng and boft,  
 Throw gyrd that gentill body and hys coft,
- 15 Hys target perland, and hys armour lycht,  
 And eik hys cote of goldyn thredis brycht  
 Quhilk hys moder hym span ; and, to conclude,  
 Hys bofum all is fillyt of hait blude :  
 Sone eftir is the spreit of lyfe furth went
- 20 Down to the goistis law with sad entent,  
 And left the body ded, and hyne dyd pas.  
 Bot quhen Anchises son, fers Eneas,  
 Beheld hys wlt and contenans in deyng,  
 Hys sweit village sa in the ded thrawyng
- 25 Becummyn wan and pail on diuers wys,  
 He fychit profoundly owder twys or thrys,  
 And drew abak hys hand, and rewth has hynt ;  
 For so into hys mynd, eftir the dynt,  
 The ymage of hys faderly piete
- 30 Imprentit was, that on this wys said he :

- O douchty gynglyng, worthy tobe menynt,  
 Worthy tobe bewalyt and complenynt,  
 Quhat fall the reuthfull compacient Ene  
 For sa gret lovabill dedis rendir the ?  
 5 Or quhat may he the geld sufficient  
 For sik natural and inborn hardyment ?  
 Thyne armour, quharof sumtyme thou reiofyt,  
 With the I leif, for ay to beyn eniofyt :  
 Onto thy parentis handis and sepulture  
 10 I the beleif tobe entyrit, quod he,  
 Gyf that sic maner of triumphe and coft  
 May do thame plesour, or eys onto thy goft.  
 Bot thou, onfilly child, sa will of red,  
 Do comfort heirwith thy lamentabill ded,  
 15 That thou ourmatchit art and thus lyis flane  
 By the gretast Eneas handis twane.  
 Syne he hys feris can repreif and chyde,  
 That thai sa lang delayt hyn besyde,  
 Makand na haift to bair hys corps away ;  
 20 And he hym self betwix hys armys tway  
 The ded body vpliftis fra the grond,  
 That with the red blude of his new grene wond  
 Besparklyt had hys gallow lokkis brycht,  
 That ayr war kemmyt and addressyt rycht.

## CAP. XIV.

*Fra Mezentius knew Jong Lawfus deces,  
Hym to revenge his lyfe loft in the pres.*

- The meyn felfon, hys fader with his feris,  
Down at the fludis fyde of Tyberis,  
Stanfclit his wondis with watyr by and by,  
Wefchand the blude and fwait from hys body.
- 5 Hys helm of fteil befyde hym hang weil ne  
Apon a grayn or branch of a grene tre ;  
Hys other weghty harnes, gud in neid,  
Lay on the gyrs befyde hym in the meid ;  
Hys trafty chofyn verlettis hym about :
- 10 And he ful for wondyt, all in dowt,  
Stude lenand with hys wery nek and bonys  
Owt our a bowand tre, with fair gronys ;  
Hys weil kemmyt berd, hyngand ful ftraucht  
Apon his breift, onto hys gyrdill raucht :
- 15 And feill tymys on Lawfus menys he,  
Prayand full oft he mycht hym falfly fe,  
And mony meffyngeris onto hym hes fend,  
To withdraw hym the feild, and to defend  
That he abyde na langar in bargane,
- 20 And fclhaw qulhat forow for hym hys fader had tane.  
Bot than Lawfus ded owte of the feild  
Hys wofull feris careit apon a fcheild,  
Wepand fa gret a man was brocht to grond,  
And difcumfyt with fa grylly a wond.

- Mezentius mynd and confait, the ilk tyde,  
 Suspekand the harmys quhilkis war betyde,  
 On far confiderit the caus of thar murnyng,  
 And on hys canos hair the duft can flyng,  
 5 With mekill powdir fyland hys hafart hed;  
 And baith hys handis in that sammyn sted  
 Towart the hevin vphevis in a fary,  
 And he the Goddis and starnys fast dyd wary;  
 Syne, lenand on hys sonnys corps, thus cryis:  
 10 O my deir child and tendir get heir lyis!  
 Had I fa gret appetit and delyte  
 Onto this wrachit lyfe, fa ful of fyte,  
 That I the sufferit to entyr in my sted  
 Vndre our fays hand, and with thy ded  
 15 My lyfe is falsit? Ha, I thy fader heir,  
 Quhilk the begat, my only son fa deir,  
 Suld I be fals and lyfand eftir the,  
 Thron tha fa grisly wondis that I se?  
 Allace, onto me, wrachit catyve thing,  
 20 Myne exill now at last and banyfyng  
 Becummyn is hard and insufferabill!  
 The stound of deth, the panys lamentabill,  
 Is deip engravyn in my hart onfound;  
 Now am I smyttyn with the mortal wond!  
 25 I, the self man was the caus of thy ded,  
 With my trespas, my child, in euery sted  
 Filyt the glor and honour of thy name,  
 Thy hie renovn bespottand with my selame,  
 As I that was, by invy and haitrent  
 30 Of my awin pepill, with thar hail assent.

- Expellit from my ceptre and my ryng,  
 And was adettyt, for my myfloyng  
 Onto our cuntre, till haue sufferit pane :  
 I aucht and worthy was to haue bene flane,  
 5 And to haue gald this wikkyt fawle of myne  
 Be all maner of turment and of pyne,  
 Fortill amend myne offencis and fed.  
 Ha, now I lyf, allace ! and thou art ded !  
 Zit want I not off men the cumpany,  
 10 Nowder lyght of lyfe, ne cleirnes of the fky,  
 Bot foyu I fal thame leif and part tharfra.  
 And fayand thus, fammyn with mynd ful thra  
 He rafyt hym vp apon hys wondit thee,  
 And ðeternyt to revenge hym or de :  
 15 For thoecht the violens of hys fair smart  
 Maid hym onfery, zit hys ftalwart hart  
 And curage ondekeit was gude in neid.  
 He bad ga fech Rhebus, hys ryall fted,  
 Quhilk was hys wirfehip and hys comfort hail,  
 20 And hys fupport hys fays to affail ;  
 For by thys hors in euery gret iourne  
 Hame fra the feild vi&tour efchapit he.  
 Quhamto Mezentyus, but mair abaid,  
 Scand the fteid drowpand and fad, thus faid :  
 25 Rhebus, we twa hes leuit lang yfeir,  
 Gyf that to mortal wightis in this erd heir  
 Ony tyme may be reput lang, quod he.  
 Owder this day beys thou revengear with me  
 Of Lawfus dolorus deith, and wreck our fchame,  
 30 And fall as vi&tour with the bryngyn hame

- Jon bludy fpulze, and Eneas hed ;  
 Or, gif na fors nor strenth into that fted  
 Will fuffir ony way that it be fo,  
 We fal in feild fammyn de baith two.  
 5 For, O moift forcey fteid, my lovyt foill,  
 I can na wys beleif at thou may thoill  
 To be at ony otheris commandment,  
 Nor that the lift dedeyn, gif I war fchent,  
 Till obey ony mafter or lord Troiane.  
 10 And fayand thus, ful towartly onane  
 The fteid bekend held to hys fchulder plat,  
 And he at eys apon hys bak down fat ;  
 And bath hys handis fillyt with dartis keyn,  
 With helm on hed burnyft brycht and fcheyn,  
 15 Abuf the quhilk hys tymbret buklyt was,  
 Lyke till a lokryt mayn with mony fas.  
 And into flik array with fwyft curs he  
 Furth fteris hys fteid, and draif in the melle.  
 Deip in hys hart boldynnys the felloun fchame,  
 20 Myxit with dolour, angir, and defame ;  
 The fervent luf of hys fon gyng of age  
 Gan catchyng hym into the furyus rage ;  
 Tharto alfo perfuadis to the fyght  
 Hys hors weil knawin hys hardyment and mycht :  
 25 And, in flik poynt, throw owt the rowtis all  
 With mychty voce thrys dyd Eneas call.  
 Eneas hard hym cry, and weil hym knew,  
 And glaid tharof can towartis hym perfew,  
 And prayand fays ; the fader of Goddis hie,  
 30 And eik mychty Apollo, that grant to me,

Thou wald begyn in bargan on this land  
 To mell with me, and to meyt hand for hand.  
 Thus carpyt he, and with stern lance, but tary,  
 Furth steppys forto meyt hys aduerfary.

- 5 Bot Mezentius, seand hym cumand,  
 Cryit to hym onon and bad hym stand :  
 O thou maist cruell aduerfar, said he,  
 Quhat wenys thou so to effray and boft me,  
 Sen thou my fon has me bereft this day,
- 10 Quhilk was only the maner and the way  
 Quharby thou mycht oureum me and distroy ?  
 Now, fen that I haue tynt all warldis joy,  
 Nowder I abhor the ded, to starve in fyght,  
 Nor rak I oelt of ony Goddis mycht.
- 15 Defist, and ces to boft me or manas,  
 For I am cum to de in this ilk plas ;  
 Bot first I bryng the thir rewards, quod he.  
 With that word, at his fa a dart leyt fle,  
 And eftir that ane other has he cast,
- 20 And fyne ane other has he fixit fast,  
 About hym prekand in a cumpas large :  
 Bot all thir dyntis sustenynt the goldin targe.  
 Thrys on the left half fast, as he war wod,  
 About Eneas raid he quhar he stude,
- 25 Thik with hys handis fwakkand dartis keyn :  
 And thrys this Troiane prynee our all the greyn,  
 Intil hys stalwart stelyt scheild stikand owt,  
 Lyke a hair wod the dartis bair abowt.  
 At last, as he ennoyt of this deray,
- 30 This irksom trayfyng, jowkyng, and delay,

- And cumryt wolx fa mony dartis invane  
 Thus oft to draw furth and to cast agane,  
 As he that was matchit that tyme, but faill,  
 With hys fa man in bargane inequale,  
 5 Quhilk ay was at advantage and onflocht,  
 Full mony thing revoluyt he in thocht;  
 Syne on that weirman rufchit he in teyn :  
 In the forhed, betwix the horfys eyn,  
 He keft hys fpeir with all his fors and mycht.  
 10 Vpftendis thar the ftalwart fteid on hycht,  
 And with his helys flang up in the ayr ;  
 Down fwakkis the knycht fone with a fellow fair,  
 Foundris fordwart flatlyngis on hys fpald,  
 Ourquhelmyt the man, and can hys feit onfald.  
 15 Than the Latynys, and eik pepill Troianys,  
 The hevynnys dyndlit with a fchowt at anys.  
 Eneas gyrd abufe hym with a braid,  
 Hynt furth hys fwerd, and forthir thus he faid :  
 Quhar is he now, Mezentius, fa ftern ?  
 20 Quhar is the fers ftowt curage of that bern ?  
 Quhamto Mezentius, this ilk prynce Tyrrheyn,  
 Fra that he mycht alyftyn vp his eyn  
 To fe the hevynnys licht, and draw hys braith,  
 And hys rycht mynd agane recoverit haith,  
 25 Thus anfweris : O thou difpituus fo,  
 Quharto me chydis thou reprochand fo,  
 And manancis me to the ded by and by ?  
 Of my flaughter I think na villany,  
 Nor on fik wys heir com I not in feild,  
 30 That I ftand aw to fwelt vnder my fcheild ;

- Nor, I beleif, na frendſchip in thy handis,  
 Nane ſyk trefy of ſawchnyng nor cunnandis,  
 My ſon Lawfus band vp with the, perfay.  
 Bot of a thyng I the beſeik and pray,  
 5 Gif ony pleſour may be grantit or beld  
 Till aduerſaris, that lyes venquyft in feild;  
 That is to knaw, ſuffir my body haue  
 Ane ſepultur, and with erd be bygrave.  
 I knaw abowt me ſtandand in this ſted  
 10 My folkis byttyr haitrent and gret feid:  
 Defend me from thar furour, I requeir,  
 And grant my corps, beſyde my ſonnys infeir,  
 Into ſum tumbie entyrit for tobe.  
 And ſayand thus, knawand at he moſt de,  
 15 Befor hys eyn perſavyt the burnyft brand,  
 That through hys gorge went from Eneas hand;  
 Within hys armour, ſchortly to conclude,  
 Furth bruſchit the ſawle with gret ſtremys of blude.  
 Be this the ſon declynynt was almoſt,  
 20 So that the Latynys and Rutilian oft,  
 Quhat for the abſens of thar duke Turnus,  
 And new ſlauchter of bald Mezentius,  
 Withdrew thame to thar rafet in affray,  
 And Troianys went onto thar reſt quhil day.

## THE PROLOUG OF THE ELEVINT BUKE.

Thow hie renown of Martis chevalry,  
Quhilk gladis euery gentill wight to heir,  
Gif thou mycht Mars and Hercules deify,  
Quharfor beyn nobillys to follow prowes fwer?  
5 Weill auchtin eldris exemplis ws to feir  
Tyll hie curage, all honour till enfew:  
Quhen we confider quhat wirschip tharof grew,  
All vyce detest, and vertu lat ws leyr.

Prowes, but vyce, is provit lefull thyng  
10 By haly scriptur into syndry place,  
Be Machabeus, Jofue, Daudid kyng,  
Mychael, and eyk hys angellys full of grace,  
That can the dragon furth of hevynnys chace,  
With vailgeand dyntis of ferm myndis contrar:  
15 Nane other strokis nor wapynnys had thai thar,  
Nother speir, buge, pol ax, fwerd, knyfe, nor mace.

In takynnyng that in chevalry or fyght  
Our myndis fuld haue juft ententioun,  
The grond of batale fundyt apon rycht;  
20 Not for thou lyft to mak discentioun,

To feik occasyons of contentioun,  
 Bot rype thy querrell, and discus it plane :  
 Wrangis to reddres fuld wer be vndertane,  
 For na conquest, reif, skat, nor penfioun.

- 5 To speke of moral vertuus hardyment,  
 Or rather of dyvyne, is myne entent ;  
 For warldly strenth is febill and impotent  
 In Goddis fight, and insufficient.  
 The Psalmyst says, that God is not content  
 10 In mannys stalwart lymmys nor strenth of cors,  
 Bot into thame that traftis in hys fors,  
 Askand mercy, and dredand jugement.

- Strang fortitud, quhilk hardyment cleip we,  
 Abuf the quhilk the vertu foucrane  
 15 Accordyng pryncis, hecht magnanymyte,  
 Is a bonte fet betwix vicis twane :  
 Of quham fuyll hardynes clepit is the tane,  
 That vndertakis all perrellis but avice ;  
 The tother is namyt schamefull cowardyce,  
 20 Voyd of curage, and dolf as ony ftane.

- The first is hardy all owt by mesur,  
 Of tyme nor rayson gevis he na cuyr,  
 No dowt he castis, bot all thinkis fuyr,  
 Nocht may he suffir, nor hys hait endur :  
 25 The tother is of all prowes fa puyr,  
 That evir he standis in feir and felloun dreid,

And nevir dar vndertak a douchty deid,  
Bot doith all curage and all manheid smuыр.

- The first foundis towart vertu fum deill,  
Hardy he is, couth he be avyse ;  
5 Of hardyment the tother has na feill :  
Quhou may curage and cowardys agre ?  
Of fortitud to compt gou euery gre,  
As Arestotill in hys Ethikis doith expres,  
It wald, as now, conteyn our lang proces ;  
10 Quharfor of other chevalry carp will we.

- Gyf Cryftis faithfull knychtis lyft ws be,  
So as we aucht, and promyft hes at font,  
Than mon we byde baldly, and neuer fle,  
Nowder be abafyt, tepyt, nor git blunt,  
15 Nor as cowartis to efchew the first dunt.  
Pawle witneffith, that nane fall wyn the crown,  
Bot he quhilk dewly makis hym reddy bown  
To ftand wightly, and feght in the forfront.

- And quha that fall nocht wyn the crown of meid,  
20 That is to fay, the euerleftand blys,  
The fyre eternall neidlyngis moft thai dreid :  
For Cryft into his gofpell fays, I wys,  
Quha bydis nocht with me contrar me is :  
And gif thou be aganyft God, but weir  
25 Than art thou wageour onto Lucifer.  
God falf ws all from fik a fyre as this !

- The armour of our chevalry, perfay,  
 So the Apoftyll techis ws expres,  
 Not corporall bot fperituall beyn thai,  
 Our conquyft haill, our vaffellage and prowes,  
 5 Aganyft fpretis and pryncis of myrknes ;  
 Not agane man, owr awyn brother and mait,  
 Nor git aganyft our maker to debait,  
 As rabell tyll all vertu and gudnes.

- The flefh debatis aganyis the fpiritual goft,  
 10 Hys hie curage with fenfual luft to law,  
 And, be the body victor, baith ar loft ;  
 The fpreit wald vp, the cors ay down lift draw :  
 Thy fecund fa the warld, ane other throw,  
 Makis strang affaltis of covatys and eftait,  
 15 Aganyft quham is full perrellus debait ;  
 Thir fays famyliar beyn full quaynt to know.

- Lyff in thy flefh as mafter of thy corps,  
 Lyf in this warld as nocht ay to remane ;  
 Refift the fendis flycht with all thy fors,  
 20 He is thy ancyent ennemy, werft of ane ;  
 A thoufand wyls he hes, and mony a trane,  
 He kendillis oft thy flefh in byrnand heit,  
 He caufys wrachit plefans feym full fweit,  
 And, for nocht, of this fals warld makis the fane.

- 25 He is thy fa and aduerfar principall,  
 Of promyffoun wald the expell the land,

For he the sammyn loft, and caught a fall;  
 Enfors the strangly contrar hym to stand.  
 Rays hie the targe of faith vp in thy hand,  
 On hed the halfum helm of hoip onlace,  
 5 In cheryte thy body all embrace,  
 And of devoit oryson mak thy brand.

Stand at defens, and schrynk not for a schore:  
 Thynk on the haly marthyris at ar went,  
 Thynk on the payn of hell, and endles glore,  
 10 Thynk quhou thy Lord for the on rude was rent,  
 Thynk, and thou fle fra hym, than art thou schent,  
 Thynk all thou sufferis ontyll hys paynis nocht is,  
 Thynk with quhou precyus pryce as thy sawll bocht is,  
 And ay the moder of grace in mynd enprent.

15 Feill beyn thy fays, fers, and full of flycht,  
 Bot be thou stalwart campioun and knyght;  
 In feild of grace with forsaide armour brycht  
 Thou may debait thame lyghtly in ilk fyght:  
 For of fre will thyne acton is fa wight  
 20 Nane may it pers, wilt thou resist and stand;  
 Becum thow cowart, crawdoun recryand,  
 And by consent cry cok, thy ded is dycht.

Thynk quhou that fa is waik and impotent,  
 May venquys nane bot thame lyft be ourcum;  
 25 He sal the nevir ourset, but thy consent.  
 Eith is defens to fay nay, or be dum;

And for thy weill, lo, thys is all and sum :  
 Consent nevir, and thou fall nevir be lost,  
 By difassent thou may venquys ane oft,  
 And, for anys ga, tyne thy meid euery crum.

- 5 Na wondir is ; for by exempill we se,  
 Quha servys hys fouerane intill all degre  
 Full mony days, and eftir fyne gif he  
 Commyttis anys trayfon, fuld he nocht de,  
 Les than hys prynee, of gret humanyte,  
 10 Pardoun hys falt for hys lang trew feruys,  
 Gyf he wald merey craif? The sammyn wys  
 We beyn forgevyn, so that repent will we.

- Bot quhat avalys begyn a strang melle,  
 Syne geld the to thy fa, but ony quhy,  
 15 Or cowardly to tak the bak and fle?  
 Na ; thar fall nane optene hie victory,  
 Les thai sustene the bargane dowchtely ;  
 And quha so perseueris to the end  
 Ane conquerour and campioun euir is kend,  
 20 With palm of triumphe, honour, and glory.

- The maist onfilly kynd of fortoun is  
 To haue beyn happy ; Boetius teelis so ;  
 As, to haue beyn in welth and hartis blys,  
 And now tobe dekeit and in wo :  
 25 Richt so, quha vertuus was, and fallys tharfro.  
 Of verray rayfon malewrus hait is he ;

And ȝit, by grace and hys fre volunte,  
He may recovir meryt agane alſſo.

- I ſay, be grace ; for quhen thou art in grace,  
Thou may eik grace to grace, ay mor and mor ;  
5 Bot quhen thou fallys be fyn tharfra, allace !  
Of thy meryte thou gettis hyr nevirmor :  
Ȝit quhen thou dewly diſponys the tharfor,  
Doand all that in the thar may be done,  
Of hys gudnes the etern Lord alſſone  
10 Reſtorys the meryt, with grace in arlys of glore.

- Haill thy meryt thou had tofor thy fall,  
That is to ſay, thy warkis meritabill,  
Reſtorit ar agane baith gret and ſmall,  
And grace tharto, quhilk is ſa profitabill  
15 That thou tharby to eik meryt art habill ;  
Bot nocht ilk gre of grace thou had befor ;  
That gettis thou not ſa ſoyn, quhill forthyrmor :  
Be war tharfor, fall not, bot ſtandis ſtabill.

- For lyke as quha offendit had hys lord,  
20 That lang tofor hys trew ſervand had bene,  
And ſyne agane becumis at ane accord  
With hys maſter, all thocht hys lord wald meyn  
On hys ald ſeruyce, ȝit netheles, I weyn,  
He fall nocht ſoyn be tendir, as he was ayr :  
25 Be war tharwith, and kepe ȝou fra the ſnair,  
Tyne nocht ȝour laubour and ȝour thank betweyn.

- Exempill takis of this prynce Ene,  
 That, for hys fatale cuntre of beheft,  
 Sa feill dangeris fuftenyt on laud and fee,  
 Syk ftryfe in flour fa oft with speir in rest,  
 5 Quhill he hys realm conquest bath west and est :  
 Sen all this dyd he for a temporall ryng,  
 Pres ws to wyn the kynryk ay leftyng,  
 Addres ws fast fortill opteyn that feft.

- He may be callyt, as fays sanct Augustyn,  
 10 Ane delicat, owr esy, cryftyn knyght,  
 Refufys to thoill traval, sturt, or pyne,  
 And but debait wenys till optene the fyght.  
 To wyn the feild, and nevyr preif thy mycht,  
 That war nyce thyng : thy kyng Cryfte in batell  
 15 Quhat sufferit he for the, O catyve wight !  
 Lyis thou at eys, thy prynce in bargane fell ?

- Afchamys of our fleutht and cowardyce !  
 Seand thir gentyles and the paganys ald  
 Enfew vertu, and eschew euery vyce,  
 20 And for fa schort renown warryn so bald  
 To fusteyn weir and panys teyr ontald ;  
 Than lat ws ftryve that realm forto possleid,  
 The quhilk was hecht till Abraham and hys feyd :  
 Lord, at ws wrocht and bocht, grant ws that hald !

## THE ELEVENTH BUKE OF ENEADOS.

### CAP. I.

*Eftir the feild Enee maid facrifyce,  
Offerand the fpulge to Mars, as was the gys.*

- Duryng this quhile, furth of the fey dyd fpryng  
The freſch Aurora with the brycht dawyng.  
Enc, albeyt hys hafty thochtfull curis  
Conſtrenyt hym, as twychyng ſepulturis  
5 Of hys folkis new flane and beryng,  
Forto provide a tyme maſt accordyng,  
And gretly eik in mynd he trublyt was  
For the ſlauchtyr and ded corps of Pallas;  
Jit netheles, as firſt the ſon vpfprent,  
10 Scheddyng hys bemys in the orient,  
As victor he onto the Goddis als tyte  
With ſacryfyce can hys vowys acqute.  
Ane akyn tre, was huge gret and ſquar,  
The branchis ſned and kut about alquhar,  
15 Apoun a motys hycht vpfet has he,  
And all with ſchynand armour cled the tre :

- The coyt armour and fpulge tharon hang  
 Of Mezentius, the vailgeand campioun strang;  
 To the, gret God of ftryfe, armypotent,  
 In fying of trophe tharon was vpftent  
 5 Hys cryft and hewmet all befprent with blude,  
 The brokyn trunfchions of hys fperis rude,  
 And hys fyne hawbryk, with fpeir, fwerd, and macis,  
 Afflayt and perfyt into twys fax placis;  
 Hys ftelyt fcheild dyd on the left fyde hyng;  
 10 Abowt hys gorget, or hys nek armyng,  
 Was hung hys fwerd with ever fcawbart fyne.  
 And thus exortis Ene hys ferys fyne:  
 The chiftanys all abowt hym lowkyt war,  
 Quhilk glaidfum warryn of this joyus fair.  
 15 O douchty men, quod he, worthy in weris,  
 The grettaft part of our warkis and afferis  
 Beyn endit now, fa that in tyme cummyng  
 All feir and dreid ar paffyt of ony thyng:  
 Thir bene the fpulge, and firft weirly weid,  
 20 Reft from the prowde kyng be my handis in deid;  
 Lo, heir Mezentius venquyft lyis doun bet.  
 Now to the wallys of Lawrent and the get  
 The way is maid to kyng Latyn to wend.  
 Tharfor addres gour myndis, and attend  
 25 To armys and to weirfar euery ane,  
 Provydand in gour confatis for bargane;  
 So that ghe reddy be, and na delay  
 May ftoppyn gou, nor ftunnys ane other day,  
 Be gour awyn fleuth, for lak of gude forfeycht,  
 30 Gif ge onwarnyft beys callyt to the fycht:

- Allsone as fyrst the Goddis omnipotent  
 By sum fygnys or takyn lyft consent  
 The ensengeis and baneris be vplynt,  
 And all the gonkeris meyt for fwerdis dynt,  
 5 Of thar tentis convoyt in array,  
 Se ghe all redly be than, but delay.  
 And, in the meyn quhile, lat ws to erd haue  
 The corpfys of our fallowys onbegraue ;  
 Quhilk only honour is haldyn in daynte  
 10 At Acheron, the lawest hellys fee.  
 Pas on, he said ; tha sawlys valgeant,  
 Quhilk, with habundans of thar blude bysprent,  
 Has conquyft ws this realm apon sik wys,  
 Do honour with thar funeral servys,  
 15 And wirschip with thar finale last rewardis.  
 Bot first, befor all corpfis of tha lardis,  
 Ontill Evandrys dolorus cite  
 Of gong Pallas the body fend mon we ;  
 Quham, wantand na vertu nor prowes,  
 20 The wofull day hes ws byrest expres,  
 And with a wofull slaughter caught, allace !  
 Thus said he, wepand salt terys our hys face :  
 Syne tuke hys vayage toward the ilk sted  
 Quhar Pallas lyfles corps was lyggand ded ;  
 25 Quham ancyent Acetes thar dyd kepe,  
 With flottyryt berd of terys all bewaip ;  
 The quhilk Acetes had tofor ybe  
 Squyer to kyng Evander, from the cite  
 Of Parrha cummyn into Arcady,  
 30 And at thys tyme was fend in cumpany

- With hys deir fofty child he had in eur,  
 Bot not, as ayr, with happy aventur.  
 About the corps alhail the multitud  
 Of fervyturis and Troiane commonys stud,  
 5 And dolorus Phrigyane wemen, on thar gys,  
 With hair down fchaik, and petuus fpraichis and cryis.  
 Bot, fra that enterit was Eneas bald  
 Within the portis of that large hald,  
 A huge clamour thai rafyt and womentyng,  
 10 Betand thar breftis quhill all the lyft dyd ryng ;  
 So lowd thar wofull bewalyng habundis  
 That all the palyce dynnys and refoundis.  
 Thys prynce hym felf, fra that he did behald  
 The fnaw quhite village of this Pallas bald,  
 15 Hys hed vphald, mycht nocht the felf fuftene,  
 And eik the gapand dedly wond hes fene,  
 Maid by the fperys hed Rutilyane  
 Amyd hys fnerth and fair flekyt breift bane.  
 With terys bryftand from hys eyn, thus plenyt :  
 20 O douchty child, maift worthy tobe menynt,  
 Has fortoun me envyit fa far that, eft  
 Our weill is cunnyn, thus thou art me bereft,  
 Sa that thou fuld not fe our ryng, faid he,  
 Nor git as victor with profperyte  
 25 Onto thy faderis cite hame retour ?  
 Syk promys hecht I not the lattir hour  
 To thy fader Evandrus, quhen that he  
 At my departyng laft embrafyt me,  
 And fend me to conquys a large empyre :  
 30 And, dredand eyk for the, that lordly fyre

- Vs monyft tobe war and avyfe,  
 Becaus the men quhamwith to do had we  
 War bald and ftern; faid, we had wer at hand  
 With buftuus folk, that weill in ftryfe durft ftand.  
 5 Now, certis, he levand in hoip, invane,  
 For thy proſper returnyng haym agane  
 Perchans doith mak prayer and offerandis,  
 Chargeand the altaris oft with hys awyn handis:  
 Bot we hys lyfles child, quhilk aw na thyng  
 10 Onto the Goddis of the hevynly ryng,  
 With womentyng heir menand tendyrly,  
 And vayn honour, accompaneis by and by.  
 O fey onhappy kyng Archadian!  
 Now thy ſonnys ded corps cruelly flane  
 15 Thou fal behald: allace, the panys ſtrang!  
 This is our haymcom thou defyrit lang;  
 This falbe our triumphe thou lang abaid,  
 To ſe thy a ſon on hys beir tre laid!  
 Ha! quhat, is this my promys and gret faith?  
 20 Bot, O Evander, beys not with me wraith;  
 Thou fall not ſe thy ſon was dryve abak  
 With ſchamefull wondis that he caught in the bak:  
 Ne thou hys fader, war he alyve this day,  
 Suld nevir haue lak of hym, ne for hym pray  
 25 For hys defert he deit a ſchamefull deth;  
 And now with honour hes he gald the breth.  
 Bot netheles, quhat harm, ful ways me!  
 Quhou large ſupport, hey! quhat beld or ſupple  
 In hym hes tynt Aufonya the ryng,  
 30 And quhou gret deill hes loſt Aſcanyus ȝyng!

## CAP. II.

*3ong Pallas corps is till Evander sent,  
With all honour accordyng hys tyrment.*

- Quhen he bewalyt had on this maner,  
This wofull corps he bad do lyft on beir,  
And with hym fend a thousand men in hy  
Walyt of euery rowt and cumpany,  
5 Forto convoy and do hym fallofchip  
At hys laft honour and funeral wirfchip,  
And tobe prefent at the lamentyng  
Of hys fader, to comfort hys murnyng;  
Thocht fmal folace was that to hys regrait,  
10 Quhilk was fa huge, bot to hys eftait  
Accordit weill that flik thingis fuld be,  
Quhen all wightis mycht rew on hym to fe.  
Sum of Eneas ferys biffely  
Flakis to plet thame prefys by and by,  
15 And of fmall wikkyris forto beld a beir  
Of fowpill wandis and of bronys feir,  
Bund with the fyonys or the twyftis fle  
Of fmall rammell or ftobys of akyn tre.  
Thyr beddis beldyt, or funeral lytteris,  
20 Syk tumbys as for ded corps efferis,  
With greyn burgionys and branchys fair and weill  
Thai gan ourheld, and ftentys euery deill:  
Amyd the quhilkis, of blumys apon a byng  
Strowyt full hie, thai laid this Pallas gyng;

- Lyggyn tharon als femly forto fe  
 As is the fresch flowris schynand bewte,  
 Newly pullyt vp from hys stalkis fmail  
 With tendyr fyngeris of the damyfail,  
 5 Or the soft violet that doys freschly schyne,  
 Or than the purpour flour, hayt jacyntyne;  
 Quham all thocht the erth hys moder with sap  
 Hym nurys not, nor comfortis on hir lap,  
 Gytt than hys schene cullour and figur glaid  
 10 Is not all went, nor hys bewte defaid.  
 Eneas fyne twa robbys furth gart fold  
 Of rych purpour and styf burd of gold,  
 Quhilk vmquhil Dydo, Quheyn of Sydones,  
 Of sik laubour full byffy tho, I ges,  
 15 As at that tyme to ples hym wonder glaid,  
 With hir awyn handis to hym wrocht and maid,  
 Wovyn full weill, and brusyt as rych wedis,  
 Of costly stuf and subtell goldyn thredis;  
 And with the tane of thir full dolorusly  
 20 Encas cled the gyng Pallas body,  
 Tobe hys finall and hys last honour:  
 Hys lokkis and hys harys the self hour,  
 Quhilkis war forto be brynt in affys cald,  
 Into the tother habyt dyd he fald.  
 25 Abuf all thys, rewardis mony ane,  
 Yconquest in this batall Lawrentane,  
 In haill hepys with hym hes he fend,  
 And bad thai fuld tak gud kepe and attend  
 To leid the pray per ordour pompusly.  
 30 Feill horffys als he gaue thame by and by,

- With wapynnys eik, and other precyus geir,  
 That he had reft hys fa men in the weir :  
 The prefoneris alfo, quham he had tak,  
 He fend with handis bund behynd thar bak,
- 5 Quhilkis, at the obfequies or entyrment,  
 To the infernal goftis fuldbe fent,  
 And with thar bludis fched, as was the gys,  
 The funeral flambe ftrynkyl in facrifys.  
 He bad the capitanys and the dukis all,
- 10 In fyng of trophe or pomp triumphhall,  
 Gret perkis bair of treyn faplyng that fquair is,  
 Cled with the armour of thar aduerfaris,  
 To wryte and hyng tharon baith all and fum  
 The namys of thar ennemys ourcum.
- 15 Furth led was the onfilly Acetes,  
 Ourfet with age, and forow mycht nocht ces ;  
 Now bludyand hys awyn breift with hys fyftis,  
 Now with hys nalys hys face rentis and bryftis,  
 And oft down fallys fpaldit on the erd,
- 20 With mony gowl, and a full petuus rerd.  
 And furth war led ryeh cartis for the nanys,  
 Befprent with blude of the Rutylianys.  
 And eftir com Aethon, hys werly fteid,  
 Difpulgeit of hys harnesfyng and weid ;
- 25 Wepand he went for wo, men mycht haue feyn  
 With gret terys floddyrrit hys face and eyn.  
 Ane bair hys helm, ane other bair hys fpeir ;  
 For the remanys of hys harnes and geir,  
 Syk as hys ryeh gyrdill, and cotarmour,
- 30 Turnus victor byreft hym in the ftour.

- Furth haldis fyne the drery cumpany  
 Of Troianys, and Tyrrheyn dukis thame by ;  
 And wofull Archadis, in fyng of dolour, weris  
 Scheldis reverfyt, and doun turnyt thar fperis.
- 5 And eftir that, per ordour, by and by,  
 Thai beyn furth passyt euery cumpany,  
 Eneas tho can ftyntyng and abaid,  
 And with a petuus regrait thus he said :  
 The horribill batellys of thir fammyn weris
- 10 Tyll itheris funerall womentyng and terys  
 Callys ws from thens ; we may nocht follow the,  
 Thyne entyrment forto behald and fe.  
 Adew for ay, Pallas, beluffyt beft,  
 Fair weill for evyr intill eternall rest !
- 15 Na mair he said, bot went towart new Troy,  
 Entrand tharin with terys of ennoy.

## CAP. III.

*Quhou Eneas onto the Latynys gave  
 Twelf days of respyt the ded corps to grave.*

- Be this war cum fra kyng Latynys cyte  
 Ambassatouris, with branch of olyve tre,  
 Befekand favouris and benevolens ;
- 20 That he wald suffir tobe careyt from thens  
 Tha corpfys ded, quhilkis on the feldis broun  
 Lay strowyt heir and thar, with fwerd bet down.

- And thame restor agane of hys gentre,  
 To suffyr thame begravyn for tobe;  
 Assuryng hym, thar mycht be led na weir  
 On venquyft folkis, that lyfles mycht not steir,  
 5 And prayt spair thar pepill at fyk myschans,  
 Quhylum clepyt hys frendis and acquentans.  
 Quhen that Eneas, heynd, curtas, and gud,  
 Thar peticioun sa ressonabill vndirftud,  
 As man that was fulfillt of bonte,  
 10 Thar hail desyre full glaidly grantit he,  
 And forthir eik onto thame thus he said:  
     O Latyn folkis, quhat myffortoun onglaid  
     Has gou involuyt in sa onhappy weir  
     That ghe chays ws away, gour frendis deir?  
 15 Desyre ghe paix bot for thame that bene lost  
     By marcyall fayt, and flane into this oft?  
     And I, forfuyth, tyll all that levand be  
     Wald glaidly grant the sammyn, I say for me.  
     Neuir hyddyr had I cummyn, wer not, perfay,  
 20 Into this sted the fatys hecht for ay  
     Our restyng place providit and herbry;  
     Ne na weirfar with gour pepill led I.  
     Bot gour kyng has our confiderans vpgeif,  
     And rather hes fettyn all hys beleif  
 25 On Turnus vassalage and his hie prowes:  
     Thocht mor equale and ganand war, I ges,  
     To this Turnus, the brekar of our paix,  
     Till aventour hymself to de in pres.  
     Gif he pretendis in batale with a brand  
 30 To end the weir, or Troianys of this land

- Forto expell, heir femyt hym vnder fcheild  
 With wapynnys to recontre me in feild,  
 That nane bot ane of ws war left levand,  
 Quhais lyfe God lyft withhald, or hys rycht hand.  
 5 Now haldis on, and all the lyfles banys  
 And corpfis of gour wratchit citegany  
 Do byrn, and bery eftir gour awyn gys :  
 Says Eneas, the Troiane war and wys.  
 Than of hys fpeche fo awondrit war thai,  
 10 Kepit thar filens, and wift nocht quhat to fay ;  
 And athir towartis otheris turnys, but mayr,  
 And can behald his fallow in a ftair.  
 The eldaft man amang thame, finaly,  
 Clepyt Drances, that had full gret envy  
 15 At gyng Turnus, all way to hym infest  
 For ald malyce or of cryme manyfest,  
 Begouth to fpeke and anfuer thus agane :  
 O huge gret is thy fame, thou Duke Troiane,  
 Bot far grettar all owt we may afpy  
 20 Thy dedis of armys and thy chevalry :  
 With quhat lovyngis equaill may I compair  
 The to the Goddis in hevyn abuf the ayr ?  
 Quhidder fall I fyrft extoll, and wonder in the,  
 Thy gret gentryce and fa juft equitye,  
 25 Or thy gret fors and laubour bellicall ?  
 Gladly, forfuyth, now haymwart bair we fall  
 Ontill our natyve bundis and cite  
 Thir fa gret fygnyes of humanyte ;  
 And, gif that ony chans can fynd the way,  
 30 We fall do fully all that evir we may

The to conione with kyng Latyn in hy :

Lat Turnus quhar hym lift go feik ally.

And forthir eik weil lykis ws at all

To help till rays this fatale maffy wall,

5 And forto ber apon our fchuldris war joy

Thir ftonys gret to thys new wark of Troy.

Thus fald Drances, and all the remanent

Tharto annerdis with haill voce and confent.

Twelf days of trewys thai band, to ftanch debait,

10 Forto kepe paix, and werys fequestrate :

Than thron the woddis and thir holtis hie

Troianys and Latynys fammyn, he and he,

Quhar fo thame lift, wandris but danger.

The heich efchis foundis thar and heir

15 For dyntis rude of the feharp ftelyt ax ;

Down weltit ar with mony granand ftrakis

The fyrrys rekand to the fternys on hie ;

The mekill fyllis of the warryn tre

With weggis and with proppis beyn devyd ;

20 The ftrang guftand eedyr is al to fchyde ;

Ne ces thai not apon the jargand wanys

The gret akys to turs away atany.

#### CAP. IV.

*The kyng Evander complenyt for and wareit,*

*Quhen his fon Pallas ded was to hym careit.*

Than Fame with this, alfaft as fcho mycht fpyryng,

As meffynger of fa gret womentyng,

- Flaw furth, and all with murnyng fillys sche  
 Evander kyng hys palyce and cyte,  
 Quhilk layt tofor had schawyn that Pallas  
 In Latyum landis fa victorius was ;  
 5 Now fays sche, lo, is he brocht on beir !  
 The Archadis rufchit to the portis in feir,  
 And euery wyght in handis hynt als tyte  
 Anc hait fyre broynd, eftir the ald ryte,  
 In lang ordour and rabill, that all the stretis  
 10 Of fchynand flambyis lemys brycht and gletis,  
 Quhil all the large feildis of the light  
 Myght feueraly be raknyt at a fight.  
 The Troiane rowtis, on the tother hand,  
 With thame adionys thar folkis fair wepand ;  
 15 Quham as the matronys beheld on fik wys  
 So duyfully wend to the kyngis palys,  
 The dolorus town in euery streit and way  
 With petuus ferykis and gowlyng fyllit thai.  
 Than was na fors Evander mycht refreyn,  
 20 Bot in amyddis thame with gret difdene  
 He rufchis, plenand on wofull maner,  
 And fell on growf abuf ded Pallas beir,  
 Wepand and waland as his hart wald breke ;  
 Embrasyt hym, bot no word mycht he fpeke ;  
 25 And fcars at laft with gret difficulte  
 The cundytis of his voce war lowfyt fre ;  
 Quhen he mycht fpeke, than thir hys wordis was :  
 This is nocht thy laft cunnand, fon Pallas ;  
 Thou promyft not fo vnto thy fader deir,  
 30 Bot at thou fuld pas mair warly in weir,

- And not in danger of the cruell Mart.  
 Owr weill I wist, with harmys at my hart,  
 Quhat aventour, and of quhou mekill mycht  
 Till ony gong man, the first feld in fight,  
 5 Was gret desire of new loif or glory,  
 And how fweit was renown of chevalry.  
 Allace! the first commencement and affays  
 To gyng men beyn in weir full fey always;  
 And rycht hard bene the first entechment  
 10 Of hasty batall to thame bene not acquent.  
 My vowys nor my prayeris gret and small  
 War not accept to nane of Goddis all.  
 O thou my bliffyt spows, deceffit or now,  
 Full happy of that ded in faith was thou,  
 15 That to thys forow not preservyt was!  
 Bot be the contrar I, allace, allace!  
 Ourlevit has my fatys profitabill,  
 And am alyve as fader miserabill:  
 Quham, wald God, in gon sammyn mortale weris  
 20 Rutilyanys had ourquhelmyt with thar speris,  
 That, followand to the feild my feris of Troy,  
 I mycht haue gald this sawle full of ennoy,  
 So that this funeral pomp, quhilk heir is wrocht  
 My body, and nocht Pallas, hame had brocht!  
 25 Ne byd I nocht gou, Troianys, to argew  
 Of amyte and allyance bund of new,  
 Ne our rycht handis and promys, quhilkis we  
 In frendschip knyt and hospitalyte:  
 This myffortoun is myne of ald thirlage,  
 30 As tharto detbund in my wrachit age.

- Bot had this hafty ded, fa ondigeft,  
 Haue fufferit bot my fon a ftound to left,  
 Quhill of Rutilianys he had flane thoufandis,  
 And inveftit the Troianys in thar landis,  
 5 That is to fay, in Latyum or Lavyn,  
 Weill lykyt me that he had endyt fyne.  
 And forthir eik, Pallas, my fon fo deir,  
 Na mair rychly cowth I the lay on beir,  
 Nor with mair wirfchip lift me entyre the,  
 10 Than is providit be reuthfull Enee,  
 Be myghty Troianys and pryncis Tyrrheyn :  
 For all the Tufcane menge, as heir is feyn,  
 Gret trophe and rich fpulze hyddir bryngis,  
 On perkis rychly eled with thar armyngis  
 15 Quham thy richt hand in feild had put to ded.  
 Bot, O thou Turnus, in this fammyn fted  
 Amangis otheris heir fuld thou haue be,  
 In form and maner of a ftok of tre,  
 Gyf ghe of age had beyn equale and perys,  
 20 And baith elyke cummyn to gour ftrenthy gheris.  
 Bot now, allace ! I, fey onhappy wight,  
 Quharto delay I Troianys from the fyght ?  
 Pas haym in haift, and remember to fay  
 Thir my defiris to gour prynce, I zou pray :  
 25 Evander fays that thy ryght hand, Ene,  
 Is all the caws that he delays to de,  
 Or that this haitfum lyfe fustene he wald,  
 Sen now is loft hys fon Pallas the bald :  
 Sa till hym that he obliff is of det,  
 30 Baith to the fon and the fader, to fet

- 3 On Turnus slauchter for owr recompens :  
 To the Eneas only, but offens,  
 And to fortoun, remanys this journey git,  
 Quharwith thou may thankfully be acquyt.  
 5 Tell hym, na lust to lyf langar seyke I ;  
 Onlefum war fyk plefour I fet by ;  
 Bot for a thraw defyre I to lest heir,  
 Turnus slauchter and deth with me to beir,  
 As glaid tithandis onto my child and barn,  
 10 Amang the goftis law in fkowgis dern.

## CAP. V.

*Heir athir party takis byffy cuyr*  
*The ded bodeis to graif in sepultur.*

- The meyn felfon Aurora rafyt hir lycht,  
 Richt confortabill for euery mortall wight,  
 Rendryng agane the oportunyte  
 Of laubour and of wyrkyng, as we fe.  
 15 The prynee Eneas, and the kyng Tarchon,  
 Gret byngis has of treys mony one  
 Vpbeldyt, by the bowand coftis bay.  
 Thydder euery anc dyd cary, but delay,  
 Eftir thar eldris gys, onto that fted  
 20 The corpfis of thar frendis that war ded,  
 As for to do thar obfervans of det ;  
 And thar vnder the finoky fyre has fet,

- Quhill that the hevynnys hye dyd walxin dirk,  
 Involuyt with the reky stewys myrk.  
 And thrys on fut all sammyn euery man  
 In schynand armour abowt the fyris ran,  
 5 And thrys the wofull funerall inglys thai  
 Circulyt abowt on horfbak in array,  
 With gowlyng and with vocis myferabill ;  
 Quhill that of trigland terys lamentabill  
 The feildis ftrowyt war in euery place,  
 10 Armouris all wet with wepyng, and thar face.  
 The clamour of the men and trumpys ftevy  
 Gan spyngyng vp on hight onto the hevyn.  
 Syne cumis fum, and in the fyre dyd flyng  
 The weirly wedis, fpulge, and armyng,  
 15 Rent from the Latynys flane into the weir ;  
 As helmys, fcheildis, and ryeh fwerdis feir,  
 Brydillys, and all thir ftedis trappouris fair,  
 The hafty hurland charyot quhelys fquair :  
 And other fum keft in the fyre fyk geir  
 20 As weilbekend the corps was wont to weir,  
 Thar awyn wapynnys, and thar onfilly fcheildis,  
 Quhilk mycht thame nocht defend into the feildis.  
 Full mony carcage of thir oxin gret  
 Abowt the fyris war brytnyt and downbet,  
 25 And bustuus bowkis of the byrfyt fwyne,  
 Our feildis all byreft from euery hyne ;  
 Thai fteik the beiftis, and fwakkis in the fyre,  
 Endlang the coftis all tho byrnand fchyre ;  
 And can behald quhou that thar feris brynt,  
 30 Obfervand weill the gledis half owt quent,

And eik the affys half brynt of the ded :  
 Ne may thai thens be harlyt of that fted,  
 Quhill at the hevyn ourquhelmyt the dyrk nycht,  
 That ganand is for fyry fternys bryecht.

- 5 And, netheles, the Latynys lamentabill  
 In placis feir fyris innumerabill  
 Vpbeldit has, and fum with wofull rerd  
 Feill corpfis deip bedelvys vnder erd ;  
 And fum alffo in cartis haue thai fent
- 10 To townys in the feildis adiacent ;  
 And fum alffo war fend to the cite,  
 Tobe entyrit as thame accordyt be :  
 The remanent all fammyn affemlyt ourane,  
 But numbyr and but ordour, euery ane,
- 15 Of corpfys flane in huge heip byrn thai :  
 And thus, on athir fydis, the hie way  
 And large feildis dyd oft of fyris fchyne.  
 As that the thryd days lycht eftir fyne  
 The dyrk nycht removyt from the fky,
- 20 The affys deip, murnand with mony a cry,  
 Down dyd thai caft, and fcrapis owt atany  
 The hait amyrris and the byrflyt banys ;  
 And ȝit all warm, oneulyt, fone thai have  
 Bedelvyn thame, and in the erd begrave.
- 25 Bot, certis, than renewys the womentyng  
 Within the mychty burgh of Latyn kyng,  
 The rumour rays and murmour principaly  
 Of bewalyng all owt the maift party.  
 The wofull moderis and matronys wepis heir,
- 30 The eldmoderis, and eyk the fyfteris deir ;

- Thar mycht be hard with duyfull breiftis greyt  
 The ȝyng babbys walyng on the ftreyt,  
 That had thar faderis flane this hyndir day,  
 Cryand, ichane, allace ! and weill away !  
 5 Thai curs and wary faſt this vengeabill weir,  
 And Turnus wedlok bannys with mony a teir :  
 All in a voce thai cry, defirand he  
 Suld undertak the batall and melle,  
 And fecht allane to mak end of this thing,  
 10 As he the quhilk pretendis to weld the ryng  
 Of Italy with honour pryncipall,  
 Defyrand that he ſuld be lord of all.

- The brym Drances aggregis weill this thyng,  
 And buyr on hand baldly befor the kyng  
 15 Nane bot this Turnus challance wald Enee,  
 Turnus only to fecht defyris he.  
 And, be the contrar, mony ſenfymenis  
 For Turnus ſchawys evident argumentis :  
 Of queyn Amatha the gret authoryte  
 20 Dekkis and defendis hym with wordis fle ;  
 And hys gret fame and aētis triumphall  
 Hys querrell dyd fuſteyn agane thame all.

## CAP. VI.

*Befor kyng Latyn and hys conſale in deid  
 Venulus ſchawis reſpons of Diomeid.*

Abuf all this, lo, the ilk ſtound onon  
 Thyр meſſyngeris, all trift and wobegon,

- Returnyt haynwart into thar maist neid  
 From the gret cite of sehir Dyomed ;  
 Reportand answar, that alhaill was loft  
 Thar lang travale and maist sumptuus cost ;  
 5 Schortly, thai had doyn thar na thyng at docht,  
 The rych gyftis nor gold avalyt nocht,  
 For all thar large requestis and prayeris ;  
 To help the Latyn pepill in thar weris  
 Behuffyt thame to seik other supple,  
 10 Or to mak paix with Troiane prynce Ene.  
 Herand thir wordis, this ald Latyn kyng  
 Fals all curage, with gret lamentyng :  
 For patently the Goddis wraik, hym thoct,  
 Schew that by fait Ene was thyddir brocht,  
 15 And manifest mycht of Goddis hym dyd sustene.  
 That schew the new gravys befor thar cyn.  
 Quliarfor, a gret confale affemlys he,  
 And callys the cheif ledaris of hys menge,  
 Chargeand thai fuld in hys palyce conveyn  
 20 Onto the riall chymmys. Tho bedeyn  
 Thai flok so fast that euery way was hyd.  
 Thys aneyent kyng dyd set hym down amyd  
 The cepturyt men, as first and pryncipall,  
 Bot no thyng femyng glaid of cheir at all.  
 25 Than the ambassat, that was returnyt agane  
 From Dyomedis cite Etholiane,  
 He bad do schaw the credens that thai brocht,  
 Per ordour haill thar answar, faland nocht.  
 Silens was maid, ilk man hys tong held than.  
 30 And Venulus, of thame the gretast man,

- Begouth fortill obey the kyngis charge,  
 And schew hys credens planely thus at large :  
 O citeganys, we haue visseit Diomed,  
 And seyn thai strenthys by thame of Arge in deid  
 5 Vpbeldyt in the boundis of Italy ;  
 The ways thiddir we haue met by and by,  
 And eschapyt all dangeris by the gait,  
 All thoct our journay was nocht fortunait.  
 We haue twichit that sammyn douchty hand  
 10 By quham of Troy distroyt was town and land ;  
 Quhilk now as victor, in the feildis plane  
 Befyde the skyrtis of the mont Gargane,  
 Within boundis of Japigya fulge,  
 That now on days Apulge clepyng we,  
 15 Vprasyt hes the cite Argyripas,  
 Quham fra hys natyve pepill namyt he has.  
 Fra that we entryt war in hys prefens,  
 And forto speik was geif ws audiens,  
 The gyftis and rewardys present we ;  
 20 Our credens, our estait, and our cuntre,  
 Declaryt plane, and quha with wer ws focht,  
 And quhat occasioun had ws thidder brocht.  
 He hard ws weill, and on a frendly wys  
 Thus answer maid with wordis war and wys :  
 25 O fortunat folk, quhar Saturn regnyt fwa,  
 The aneyent pepill of Aufonya,  
 Quhat mysaventour and onkyndly heyt  
 Jou steris from your lang rest and quyet,  
 Prouocand gou to movyng, rays, and steir,  
 30 Sa peralus, onkowth, and onthrifty wer ?

- For euery ane of ws that dyd offens  
 In Troys bundis with fwerd and violens,  
 Or cruell handis fet fortill inuaid  
 Kyng Priamus, and of hys realm degraid;  
 5 ( I leif ontald all thai that in the feld  
 By Troys wallys hes fwelt vnder scheld,  
 Or that the flude of Symois by the town  
 Drownyt in stremys warpis vp and down; )  
 Our all the world of ws hail the remanys  
 10 Beyn punyft fore with onreherfabill panyis,  
 And sufferit hes all maner of turment:  
 Ful weill knawis my wordis, quhat I ment,  
 The forofull constillatioun of Mynerve,  
 Quhilk caufyt mony douchty man to sterue;  
 15 And on the coftis of Euboica  
 The rokis beris witnes git allfua,  
 And the montane Caphareus, God woit,  
 That vengeans tuke and wraik apon our floyt.  
 From that weirfar and curfyt cheualry  
 20 We cachyt ar to fyndry coftis, far by  
 Our natyve bundis and ald heritage.  
 Lo, Menelay, ane of the cheif barnage,  
 And Atrius fon, yclepyt Atrydes,  
 To Protheus pillaris, hait Pyramydes,  
 25 Constrenyt is in exill forto wend;  
 Vlixes alffo, as full weill is kend,  
 Bewavyt is wyd quhar our all the fee,  
 So that the Ciclopes of Ethna saw he.  
 Quhat fuld I tell of Neoptolemus,  
 30 That other wys to name is hait Pyrrhus,

- The hard myfchans and tynfell of hys ryng?  
 Or quhou aganys Idomeneus the kyng  
 Hys kyndly Goddis and cuntre dyd rebell,  
 And hym gan of hys natyve realm expell?  
 5 Or quhou the Locrys, Ajax Oelyus oft,  
 Now doys inhabyt the waift Lybyan coft?  
 Sen he hym felf the gret Agamemnon,  
 The kyng of Myce, and cheif ledar of on  
 Of all the Grekis oftis in batale,  
 10 Ha, fchame to fay! fowlely befell,  
 That by the handis of hys awyn wife  
 The firft nycht in hys palyce loft hys lyfe.  
 And he that venquyft Afya lye ded;  
 The fle adultrar occupiis hys fted.  
 15 The Goddis eik fa far did me invy,  
 That in my natyue land neuer fall I fpy  
 My chaitt fpoufage, lyke as befor hes bene,  
 Ne Calydon my realm of crymys cleyn.  
 And now alfo, a gryfly thyng to fe!  
 20 Ane felcouth monftre, lo, betyd hes me:  
 My ferys loft with plumys in the ayr  
 As thame beft lykis ar fleand our al quhar,  
 Allace of my folkis the vengeabill wraik!  
 Tranformyt in fowlys, wandris by the laik,  
 25 And of thar lamentabill and wofull fowndis  
 The large coftis dynnys and redoundis.  
 Thir myfchevys for my trefpas and cryme,  
 I may traift, hes betyd me fen that tyme  
 That I, witles and fo rakles, perfay,  
 30 The hevyunly bodeis durft with fwerd affay,

- And with smert wond was our presumptuous  
 To violat the rycht hand of Venus.  
 Solist na mar, quod he, persuaid me nocht  
 That to so dangerus batellis I be brocht.  
 5 Eftir the bettyng down of Troys wallys,  
 With the Tewcranys, quhat chance that euir befallis,  
 I will na mair debatis mak nor weris ;  
 Nor of our ald stryfe thir hyndir gheris,  
 That so myschews was and bad to se,  
 10 May I glaidly remember now, said he.  
 Tha giftis rych, and mony fair prefandis,  
 Quhilkis ge to me hes brocht furth of gour landis,  
 Return and beir onto the Prynce Ene.  
 Contrar hys keyn dartis ellis stand haue we,  
 15 And hand for hand matchit hym in fycht :  
 Belcif me as expert, quhou stowt and wight  
 Is he owther in batale place or feld,  
 And how sternly he rafys vp hys scheild,  
 Or with quhou gret a thud in the melle  
 20 Ane lance towartis hys aduersar thrawys he.  
 Forthir, he said, I certify gou alfua,  
 That, gif the forsaid grond of Phrygia  
 Twa othir sik men fosterit had or bred,  
 The citeis all of Arge mycht fore haue dred,  
 25 And the offpryng of Dardan efely  
 Mycht in our realmys arryvit by and by,  
 So that Grece fuld haue murnyt, euery tovn,  
 The fatis ald reuersit vp fyd down.  
 Alhail the stop, resistans, and delay,  
 30 Mayd at Troy wallys, quhil the sege thar lay,

- Was by the handis of He&tor and Ene ;  
 The Grekis conquyft lang tyme, traftis me,  
 By thame was ftyntit, apon fik maner  
 That it prolongit was quhil the tent ger.
- 5 Athir of thame in bonte and curage  
 Excelland war, and full of vaffalage ;  
 Athir of thame maift fouerane and douchty  
 In dedis of armys, prowes, and chevalry :  
 Bot this Ene was firft all owt expres
- 10 Of reuth, compaffioun, and of gentilnes.  
 Tharfor all fammyn adionys gour rycht handis  
 In ferm allyance of concord, and fik bandis  
 Be ony wys fe ghe optene, quod he ;  
 For, gif thai ftart till armys in melle,
- 15 Be war with thame fortill debait, I red.  
 Maift nobill kyng of kyngis, in this fted  
 Hys anſwer hes thou hard, as I haue tald,  
 And twichand this gret batale quhat he wald.

## CAP. VII.

*The kyng proponys with Enee to tak pes  
 Incontrar Turnus ; tharto perfuadis Drances.*

- Scars had the meſſyngeris thir wordis ſaid,.
- 20 Quhen all the Latynys, trublyt, full onglaid,  
 Fra hand to hand quhiſpyris faſt and roundis,  
 On diuers wys demyng with murmour foundis :

- Lyke as the fwyft watir ftremys eleir  
 Sum tyme rowtand men on far may heir,  
 Quhar it is stoppit with thir ftanys round,  
 That of the ryveris brute and brokkyn found,  
 5 Bryftand on fkelleis our thir demmyt lynnys,  
 The bankis endlang all the fludis dynnys.  
 Bot eftir that thar mudis mefyt wer,  
 Thar waverand wordis ftanehit and fik beir,  
 With reuerens firft blyffand the Goddis mycht,  
 10 The kyng thus carpys from hys trone on hyeht :  
     O Latyn pepill, forfuyth I wald al gait,  
     And fo had beyn far bettir, weill I wait,  
     Full lang or now avifyt had we be  
     Twyehand the common weill and materis hie ;  
 15 And not at fik a poynt, apon this wys,  
     Our confale to affembill and to avys,  
     Quhen that our fays and aduerfaris ar bown  
     Forto byfege the wallys of our town.  
     O citeganys, we move and ledis at hand  
 20 Ane wer inoportune, quhilk is onganand,  
     Aganys folkis of Goddis clan difeend,  
     That beyn invincybill, and weill can defend  
     So that na bargane may thame irk nor tyre ;  
     Nor thoecht thai venquyft war, baith man and fyre,  
 25 May thai defift, ne withdraw the melle.  
     Gif ony hope or confidens had we  
     In chevalry of the Etholianys,  
     Quhilkis in Napillis with Dyomed remanys,  
     And for thir men of armys thidder fend,  
 30 Do all fik trafte away, and gou defend :

- Lat euery man in his awyn felf haue hope.  
 But quhou febill fik trafte is ge may grope,  
 And eik befor your eyn cleir may ge fe  
 In quhou gret perrell and proplexite  
 5 All other materis lyis now or standis;  
 All sic thyngis bene braid amang your handis.  
 I will accus nor argu now na wight.  
 All hail the fors or strenth mycht be in fycht  
 Exercyt was, I wait; sen all the flour  
 10 And pyffans of this realm dyd stryve in flour.  
 Now so it is that I will breiffy end,  
 And in schort wordis mak onto you kend  
 The dowtsum purpos in my mynd remanys;  
 Attendans geif, and harkis all at anys.  
 15 I haue, befyde Tyber the Tuscane flude,  
 Ane ald feld onprofitabill and rude,  
 Far strekand west to the bundis quhar remanys  
 The Scieyll pepill, quhilkis clepit ar Sycanys:  
 The folk Auruncane and of Rutuly  
 20 This grund sawys full onthriftely,  
 With scharp plewis and steill fokkis feir  
 Thai hard hillys hyrstis forto eyr,  
 And on thir wild holtis harfk allso  
 In faynt pastur doith thar bestis go.  
 25 All that cuntre and band of hillis hie,  
 Sa full of rochis pynnakillis, as we fe,  
 Lat it be geif for amyte and concord  
 To the Troianys, and Eneas thar lord;  
 Syne offer thame equale trefy condyng,  
 30 And, as our perys, do call thame in this ryng;

- All sammyn lat thame dwell heir by and by,  
 Gif thai haue sik defyre to Italy,  
 Do lat thame beld thar cite wallys squar.  
 Bot gif so be that thai lyft ellis quhar  
 5 To othir costis or pepill forto wend,  
 Thar dwellyng place for ay to apprehend,  
 And possibill be that of our boundis thai  
 May so depart, and from thens wend away ;  
 Twys ten schippis lat ws beld agane  
 10 Of strang tymmyr and treis Italyane,  
 And gif thai wald compleit ma in this land,  
 The stuf lyis all reddy by the strand :  
 Of thar schippis the numbir and maner  
 Lat thame command, and we sal furnys heir  
 15 The irne graith, the warkmen, and the wryehtis.  
 And all that to the schippis langis of ryehtis.  
 And forthir eik it lykis me, quod he,  
 To ber my wordis to this prynce Ene,  
 And to conferm our frendschip and our pes,  
 20 Ane hundreth gay ambassatouris, but les,  
 Of gretast blude of the Latyn menge,  
 And in thar handis reke furth the peaceable tre :  
 And bair hym giftis and rewardis large,  
 Of gold and evoir mony sovm and charge,  
 25 The char or fete accordyng for the ryng,  
 Our rob ryall, ensengeys of a kyng.  
 Avys heiron amangis gou for the best,  
 And help to bryng our febill weill to rest.  
 Ane Drances tho vpstod, and speke began :  
 30 The quhilk Drances was the self man

- That, as we said haue laitly heir tofor,  
 Was rycht moleft to Turnus euermor,  
 Quham the renovn of Turnus and glory  
 Prikkyt full for with lurkand hyd envy;  
 5 Of moblis rych and plentuus was he,  
 And mafte expert in fpeche and wordis fle,  
 Bot of his handis into batale fted  
 Full cald of curage, dolf as ony led,  
 And into confalys gevyng he was hald  
 10 A man nocht indegeft, bot wys and cald;  
 Bot ane feditioun or a brek to make  
 Sa masterfull, tharin was nane hys mayk:  
 The nobill kynrent of hys moderis fyde  
 Maid hym full gret of blude, and full of pryde:  
 15 Hys fader was oncertane and onknaw.  
 And vp he ftartis in this ilk thraw,  
 With thir wordis Turnus to ourcharge,  
 Aggregyng on hym wrath and malyce large:  
 O douchty kyng, thou axis confale, said he,  
 20 Of that mater quhilk, as femys me,  
 Is nother dyrk nor dowtfum, bot full cleir,  
 That myfteris not our avicis beyn heir.  
 The pepill haill grantis that thai wait  
 Quhat forton fchawys, and in quhat eftait  
 25 Our materis ftandis; bot thai ar arch to fchaw,  
 Quhifpirand amangis thame, thai ftand flik aw.  
 Bot caus hym geif thame liberte to fpeke,  
 Do way his boft, at thar breth may outbreke;  
 I meyn of hym, by quhais onhappy werd,  
 30 And fraward thewys, now ded on the erd

- Samony cheif chiftanys and dukis lyis :  
 Forfuyth, I fall fay furth all myne avys,  
 All thoct with brag and boft, or wapynnys, he  
 Me doith await, and mannans forto de :
- 5 For by hys dedis may we fe expres  
 Thys cite haly plungit in diftres,  
 Quhillys that he has maid hym to affay  
 The Troianys ftrenth, and ftall fa fone away,  
 Havand affurans to withdraw and fle,
- 10 And into armys dois boft the hevynnys hie.  
 Bot, O thou all thar beft and riall kyng,  
 To all thir gyftis ekis bot a thyng ;  
 Onto thir prefandis, and wys wordis feir,  
 That to Troianys thou has byd fay and beir,
- 15 Ekis a gift, and lat neuer demyt be  
 The buftnufnefs of ony may dant the,  
 Bot that thi douchter, O thou fader gude,  
 Onto gon worthy prynee of gentill blude  
 Be gevyn, tobe thy fon in law, I wys,
- 20 As he that worthy fik a wedlok is ;  
 And knyt vp paix, but mor diffeuerans,  
 With that eternall band of allyans.  
 And gif fa gret raddour or dreid haue we  
 Within our myndis or our breiftis, quod he,
- 25 That, for Turnus, we dar nocht do fik thyng :  
 Than lat ws for the weilfar of this ryng  
 Befeik hym tharfor, and with haill entent  
 Require hym at he wald grant hys confent,  
 So that the kyng, at hys fre volunte,
- 30 Mycht oys and do hys proper dewyte,

- And, for the weill publik of this land,  
 Defyre that he na wys tharto ganestand.  
 O Turnus, hed and caufar verraly  
 Of thir myschevis gret in Italy,  
 5 Quharto fa feill fys in playn perrellis now  
 Thir fylly wrachit citeganys warpis thou?  
 Nane hoip of weiflar haue we in this wer:  
 For paix halely we all the requer,  
 Togiddy with Lavinia the sechene may,  
 10 Quhilk is the pand or plege, this dar I say,  
 Of paix tobe kepit inviolate.  
 And I forsuyth, quhilk, as be thy confait,  
 Thou fenys thyne evill willar forto be,  
 And for the common weill, fa mot I thee,  
 15 So forto cum I refus nocht, gud broder,  
 Bot lo me heir, now formeft of all other  
 Humyly the besekyng: I requer,  
 Haue mercy, lord, of thyne awyn frendis deir,  
 Lat be thy stowt mynd, go thy way but lak,  
 20 With ane mair strang rebute and dryve abak.  
 Ded corpsis bet down enew haue we seyn,  
 Our large feldis and boundis all betweyn  
 Left defolate and waift of induelleris.  
 Bot gif thy fame and gret renown the steris,  
 25 Gyf in thy breift fa hie curage and mycht  
 Thou has confauyt, thynkand the fa wight,  
 And gif that on sik wys this hald ryall  
 Suldbe thy dowry and ryche gyft dotall  
 Thou berys in hart, and is to the fa deir;  
 30 Do vndyrtake this thyng, and end the weir:

- Addres thy body baldly, and not spayr  
 Forto recontyr alone thyne aduerfar,  
 To that entent, that Turnus all hys lyfe  
 May weld the kyngis douchter to hys wyfe ;  
 5 So that we, dolf of curage as the led,  
 Be not down ftrowit in the feildis ded,  
 In cumpaneis onberyit or bewalyt.  
 Bot thou, that has in feild fa feil affalyt,  
 Gyf ony strenth thou has or hardyment,  
 10 Or marciall prowes fterying thyne entent  
 For thy cuntre ; aganyft the, for hys rycht,  
 Behald thy fa prouocand the to fyght,  
 Zondir all reddy to mak hys party gude :  
 Delay no mor, bot manfully go to it.

## CAP. VIII.

*Turnus, at Drances speche commovit fair,  
 Rycht subtelly allegis the contrar.*

- 15 The fers mude of Turnus, this bald fyre,  
 At sik fawys kyndillyt hait as fyre ;  
 Sychand rycht for deip in hys breift onon,  
 Thir wordis pronuncis with a petuus grone :  
 Drances, faid he, forfuyth euer hes thou beyn  
 20 Large and to mekill of fpech, as weil is feyn  
 Now, quhen the batale defyris wark at hand ;  
 The confale fyttand, firft thou doys vpftand.

- Bot not with wordis fuld the cowrt be fillyt,  
 Set thou be gret tharin, and ful evill willyt,  
 With haltand wordis fleand from the heir,  
 Quhen thou affouerit art of al danger,  
 5 So lang as that our ftrenthy wallys gude  
 Our ennemys debarrit doith exclude,  
 Or quhil the fowceis of our forteres  
 Rynnys not our of bludy fpait, I ges.  
 Tharfor trump vp, blaw forth thyne eloquens,  
 10 As thou was wont to do, mak thy defens:  
 Bot than thou may, Drances, be myne avice,  
 Me to reproch of feir and cowardyce,  
 Quhen that thi ryecht hand into batale fted  
 Sa mony hepis of Troianys hes laid ded,  
 15 And quhen thou takynnyt hes fo worthely  
 With fyng tropheall the feildis, as haue I.  
 Full eith it is fortill affay, and fe  
 Quhat may our fpretry fors in the melle;  
 And, as full weill is knawyn to ws eik,  
 20 Our fais beyn not far from hens to feik,  
 Bot plant about the wallis of our town:  
 Aganyft thame go mak ws reddy bown.  
 Quhy duellys thou and tareis thus al day?  
 Quhidder gif thy marcial dedis, as thai war ay,  
 25 Into thy wyndy clattrand tung falbe,  
 And in tha cowart feit, euir wont to fle?  
 Says thou I was repulft and dryve away?  
 O maift onworthy wight, quha can that fay?  
 Or me juftly reprochyng of fyk lak,  
 30 That I rebutyt was or dung abak,

- By me quhen thou behald mycht Tyber flude  
 Boldyn and ryn on spait with Troian blude,  
 And all the famyll of Evander kyng  
 Brocht onto grond alhail and his offpryng ;  
 5 And the Archadis, confundyt and ourfet,  
 With mony ma in armys I doun bet ?  
 The gryfly Bytias, and Pandarus his brother,  
 Thai ar expert gif I fled one or other,  
 And eik thai thousand sawlys on a day  
 10 As victor I to hell fend hyne away,  
 Quhen that I was inclufyt at distres  
 Amyd myne ennemys wallis and forteres.  
 Thou fays, in weir na hoip is of weelfare :  
 O wytles wyght ! pronounce that, and declare  
 15 Sik chance betyd gon Dardan capitane,  
 And spa fik thyng onto thy dedis ilkane.  
 And forthir eik, fen thou art mad becum,  
 Ces not forto perturbill all and fum,  
 And with thy felloun raddour thame to fley ;  
 20 The febill myghtis of gon pepill fey,  
 Into batale twys venquyft schamefully,  
 Spare not fortill extoll and magnyfy ;  
 And, be the contrar, the piffans of Latyn kyng  
 Do fet at nocht, bot lychtly, and down thryng.  
 25 Now the nobill Myrmydon capitany  
 Quakis in armys for feir of the Troianys,  
 And now Tedeus fon Diomedes  
 Agast is, and Lariffyane Achilles :  
 And Aufidus, the fwyft flowand ryver,  
 30 Rynnys contyrmont frawart the fey for feir.

- And quhill alffo this ilk fehrewit wight,  
 That is controvar of mony wykkyt flycht,  
 Fengeis hym fleyt or abafyt tobe,  
 That he dar not chide furth incontrar me,  
 5 Than with hys dreid and fle controvit feir  
 My cryme aggregis he on hys maner.  
 Defist, Drances, be not abafyt, I pray,  
 For thou fal neuer los, fchortly I the fay,  
 By my wapyn nor this rycht hand of myne,  
 10 Sik ane pevyeh and catyve faule as thyne :  
 Nay ; lat it duell with the, as best may gane,  
 Within that wrachit corps, and thar remane.  
 Now, O thou gret fader and prynce fouerane,  
 To the and thy consale I turn agane.  
 15 Gyf thou list no thyng trafting nor affy  
 Into our armys nor our chevalry ;  
 Gyf that we be of help all defolate,  
 And hail at vnder into this last debait,  
 Distroyt for ay, and na help may mak,  
 20 For that our oft was anys drevyn abak,  
 And forton hes na return ne regres ;  
 Lat ws beseik for paix at sik distres,  
 Mak hym request to rew apon our harmys,  
 And reke hym furth our ryght hand bair of armys.  
 25 Quhoubeit, O ! wald God, in this extreme neid  
 That ony thyng of curage or manheid  
 Remanyt, as was wont with ws tobe :  
 Abuse the laif thame worthy thinkis me,  
 Maist fortunat in fatys marecyall,  
 30 And excellent in hie curage our all,

- Quhilk wilfully, as that thame felvyn wald,  
 At thai ne fuldyn fik myfcheif behald,  
 Fell ded to grond by fatale happy werd,  
 And with thar mowth anys bait the erd.  
 5 Bot gif we haue ryches and moblys feir,  
 And nevir affayt 3it fresch 3ong power,  
 And, in our helpyng, of Italianys  
 Citeis and pepillys habundis and remanys;  
 Or gif that also to the Troiane fyde,  
 10 With effusioun of blude and wondis wyde,  
 This victorie betyd is; traftis me,  
 Thai haue als feill ded corpfis as haue we:  
 Gyf this tempestuus trake of the batale  
 On baith the halfis is all owt equale,  
 15 Quhy failze we so schaymfully our mycht  
 Into the first entre of the fycht?  
 Quhy quakis thus our membris vp and down,  
 Befor the bludy blast and trumpis fovn?  
 For tyme, feill fys, and eik the variant chance  
 20 Of our onstabill lyfe hung in ballance,  
 Reducit hes full mony onlykly thyng  
 To bettir fyne than was thar begynnyng;  
 And fortoun interchangabill with blenkis quent  
 Full mony ane diffauyt hes and schent,  
 25 Syne eftir in a thraw, this weill I wait,  
 Restoryt thame agane to thar ferm stait.  
 I put the cace, fet the Etholianys,  
 With Dyomed and the pepill Arpanys,  
 Lyft not cum in our helpyng nor fuple;  
 30 3it than the bald Mesapus weill wylbe,

- And the happy Tolumnyus also,  
 With all tha other dukis mony mo  
 That fra so feill pepillys beyn hydder sent :  
 And na litill renown, be myne entent,  
 5 Followys the chofyn folkis of Italy,  
 Nor thame that duellis in Lawrent feildis heirby.  
 Haue we not eik the stalwart Camylla,  
 Of the famyll and kynrent of Volſca,  
 Ledand thir armyt oftis and ſtern feildis,  
 10 In byrnyft plait arrayt and ſchynand ſcheldis ?  
 Bot gyf the Troiane pepill, euery ane,  
 Defyris me to fecht in feild allane,  
 Gif that be plesand onto the, ſchir kyng,  
 And I ſa far, eftir Drances menyng,  
 15 Gaynſtandis the common weill ; into that cace,  
 That ſchame ſal nevir betyd me in na place :  
 For victory me hatis not, dar I ſay,  
 Nor lyft fyk wys withdraw thir handis twa,  
 That I refus fuld to aſſay ony thyng  
 20 Quhilk mycht ſa gret beleif of weil inbryng.  
 With ſtowt curage agane hym wend I will,  
 Thocht he in prowes pas the gret Achill,  
 Or ſet in cace ſik armour he weris as he,  
 Wrocht by the handis of God Vulcanus fle.  
 25 To gou, and kyng Latyn my fader in law,  
 I Turnus heir, quham full weill ge knaw  
 No thyng behynd, nor tobe reput les,  
 To nane of all our eldris in prowes,  
 This faul and life, the quhilk ſa weil I luſe,  
 30 Doith promys and awowis for gour behufe.

Thai fay, allone me challancis Ene ;  
 And I befeik gret God he challance me :  
 Ne byd I not that Drances deir aby  
 Ocht with hys deth, quhar that apposit am I ;  
 5 Nor, quhidder this turn to Goddis wrethfull wraik,  
 Or hardyment and honour, we ondertake,  
 Na thing at all tharof falbe his part ;  
 The chans is myne, I will it not aftart.

## CAP. IX.

*Duryng this disputatioun, as is said,  
 Enee hys oft about the town has laid.*

Quhill thai thus at gret altricatioun wer  
 10 Amangis thame self in dowlfsum thingis feir,  
 Eneas all his oft and haill army  
 Hies rafyt, trumpyng to the town in hy.  
 A messynger com ruschand in with haift,  
 Amyd the rowtis ran as he war chaift,  
 15 That with huge rumour and a feirfull dyn  
 Fillit onon the kyngis riall In,  
 And with gret dreid the cite stufsit alquhar ;  
 Schawand quhou that thar fays cummyn war  
 In plane batale arrayt, to conclude,  
 20 The Troiane barnage from Tibir the flude,  
 With ordinance of Tuscan, that dyd spreid  
 In forfront al the large feildis on breid.

- Onon the pepillis hartis effrayt wer,  
 And commonys breiftis proplexit all for feir;  
 In fum, the greif and ire dyd faft habund,  
 Rafyt with brethfull ftangis full onfond,  
 5 And with a felloun dreid all on feir  
 Thai hynt to harnes, and cryis eftir thar gere:  
 Harnes, harnes, all the gong citeganys  
 With fellow brute and noys fchowtis atanys;  
 The febill and agyt faderis wobegone  
 10 Can pleyn and weip with mony a petuus grone.  
 In euery part the gret clamour and cryis  
 In diuers opinionys rays vp to the fkyis:  
 Nane other wys than as fum tyme we know  
 The flycht of byrdis fordynnys the thik fchaw,  
 15 Or than the rawk vocit fwannis in a rabill,  
 Sondand and fwouchand with noys lamentabill  
 Endlang the bemand ftankis and ftremys cleir  
 Of Padufa, fa full of fyfchis feir.  
 Turnus, that fand hys tyme fa oportune,  
 20 Now baldly fays he, citeganys haue doyn;  
 Do call gour confale, takis avysment,  
 Sittand at eys ilkane fay his entent,  
 Carpys of paix, and ruys it now, lat fe,  
 Quhen that thai gonder invadis gour cuntre,  
 25 Jour mortale fays inarmyt gou to affaill.  
 Na mair he laid, bot ftartis vp fans faill,  
 And of the cheif palyce ifchit furth in hy,  
 Thus carpand to the noblys ftud hym by:  
 Go tyte, Volufus, to the banereris  
 30 Of the Volfcany, and thame that ftandartis beris;

- Charge thame thar enfengeis forto rays on hycht,  
 And in thar armour adres thar men to fyght:  
 And ghe, Mesapus, Coras, and gour broder,  
 The horsmen all enarmyt, ane and other,  
 5 Convoys furth onto the feildis braid.  
 A party of the citeganyis, he said,  
 Do stuf the entreis, and the portis defend;  
 Sum to the towris and wall hedis ascend;  
 The remanent of all our haill menge,  
 10 Quhen I command, lat thame set on with me.  
 Onon our all the cite by and by  
 Vp on the wallys ryn thai than in hy.  
 The kyng Latyn hys confale, full onglaid,  
 And gret materis quhilkis he begunnyn had,  
 15 Left and differrit quhil ane other day,  
 Trift in his mynd, and trublit of that delay:  
 And mony ways hym self he accusyt,  
 That he sa lang had slewthit and refusyt  
 To ressaue glaidly the Troiane Ene;  
 20 Repentyng for, for weill of his cite,  
 That he had not requirit hym and draw,  
 Or than, to be his mawch and son in law.  
 Sum tho, thar cite entre forto kepe,  
 Befor the portis delvis trynschis deip;  
 25 Sum to the gettis weltis wegthy stonys,  
 And sum gret jestis and fillys for the nonys:  
 The bas trumpet with a bludy sovn  
 The fyng of batell blew our all the tovn.  
 The wallis than thai stuffit rownd abowt  
 30 With diuers fortis of mony fyndry rowt:

Baith wifis, barnys, childer, men, and page,  
 Na kynd of stait was sparit tho, nor age ;  
 The hyaft poynt and lattir resistens  
 Callit euery wight to laubour and defens.

- 5     The queyn also, Amata, furth can hald  
 Onto the tempill and Pallas fouerane hald,  
 Born in hir char, and walkyng hir abowt  
 Of matronys and nobil wemen a rowt ;  
 Offerandis and gyftis brocht with hir scho had :
- 10   Nixt hand hir went Lavynia the maid,  
 The caus of all this harm and wofull teyn,  
 That down for schame dyd cast hyr lusty eyne.  
 The matronys entris in the Goddis presens,  
 And smokis the tempill with sweit vapour and sens,
- 15   And reuthful vocis warpis lovd on bie.  
 Allsone as thai attenyt the entre,  
 O thou, said thai, Pallas armipotent,  
 Tritonia clepit, maid, and president  
 Of batale and of weris eueryone,
- 20   With thy virginal handis breke onou  
 Jon Troiane revaris wapynnys and his speir ;  
 Hym self als tyte down to the grund thou ber,  
 Vndre our portis and our wallis hie  
 Down warp hym ded, that we that fycht may se.

## CAP. X.

*Heir Turnus and Camylla gan devys  
Practikis of weir, the Troianys to supprys.*

Turnus hym felf, als fers as ony gleid,  
Ful biffely addressyt on his weid,  
Defyrus of the batale and bargane.  
Intil a clos curas Rutilyane

- 5 Be than his body weill embrasyt had he,  
Hys burnyft armour, awfull for to fe,  
With lymmys claspit in platis gilt with gold,  
And hed all bair; git, as hym felvyn wold,  
Hys dedly brand he beltis by his fyde;  
10 And, sehynand all of brycht gold, fast can glide  
Throw owt the palyee ryall heir and thar,  
Reiofyt in his mynd, as thocht he war  
In ferm beleif fortill ourfet his fo:  
And on fik wys gan walkyng to and fro,  
15 With hart hyngand on the joly pyn.  
As, sum tyme, dois the curser start and ryn,  
That brokkyn hes his band, furth of his stall,  
Now gois at large out our the feldis all,  
And haldis towart the studis in a rage,  
20 Quhar merys rakis in thar pasturage,  
Or than onto the deip rynnand ryver,  
Quhar he was wont to drynk the watir cleir;  
He sprentis furth, and full provd walxis he,  
Heich strekand vp his hed with mony a ne,

- Out our his fpaldis and nek lang by and by  
 His lokkyrrit mayn fehakand wantonly :  
 Siklyke this Turnus femys, quhar he went.  
 And, as he bradis furth apon the bent,  
 5 The maid Camylla cummis hym agane,  
 Accumpancit with hir oftis Volfcane :  
 Befor the portis down lyghtis the queyn,  
 Quham all the rowt hes followyt bedeyn,  
 Discendand from thar horffis efely ;  
 10 Syne on sic wys this lady fpak on hy :  
     Turnus, fays fche, gif ony hardy wight  
     May trafte or affure in thar awyn mycht,  
     I vndertak, and dar promys, allane  
     To mach in feild the oftis Eneadane,  
 15 And baldly dar recuntir in melle  
     All the horffmen of the Tufcane menge.  
     I the requyr, fuffir me to affay  
     With my retenew and thir handis tway  
     The firft danger in batale, or I ftent :  
 20 Byde thou behynd on fut in enbufchment,  
     And kepe the wallis of this tovn, fcho faid.  
     Turnus his eyn hes fixit on this maid,  
     That weirlike was and awfull onto fe,  
     Syne on this maner to hir anfueris he :  
 25 O thou virgyn, glory of Italy,  
     Quhat thankis geld or rendre the may I,  
     Or quhat may I refer of thy renovn ?  
     Bot, fen thou art to all thyng reddy bovn,  
     Surmontyng all in curage fouerane,  
 30 Now at this tyme of fic laubour and payn

- Grant me my part, so that on athir fyde  
 Betwix ws twa the bargane be dyvyde.  
 Hark, I fall sehaw gou myne avys, quod he :  
 Jon detestabill and mysehews Enee,
- 5 As that the rumour surely hes maid kend,  
 And als my spyis sehawis was thidder fend,  
 A certane horfmen, lycht armyt for the nanys,  
 Hes fend befor forto forray the planys ;  
 Hym self ascendis the hie band of the hyll
- 10 By wentis strait and passage scharp and wyll,  
 Schaip on our cite fortocum prevely.  
 Tharfor a prattik of weir devys will I,  
 And ly at wait in quyet enbuschment  
 At athir pethis hed or secrete went ;
- 15 In the how flak, be gonder woddis fyde,  
 Full dern I fall my men of armys hyde.  
 Set thou apon the Tuscan horfyt rowt,  
 With pynfellis femlyt sammyn with a sehowt :  
 The stalwart Mefapus with the fall go,
- 20 The Latyn barnage, and the brethir two,  
 Thai capitany come fra Tyburtyn cite,  
 With all thar ordinance and hail menge :  
 Tak thou the cuyr with thame to rewle and steir  
 Alhail that ryall army into weir.
- 25 Thus said he, and with sic wordis at schort  
 Mefapus to the fight he dyd exhort,  
 And all his feris, syne euery capitane ;  
 And syne towart his aduersaris is gane.  
 Thar lay a valle in a crukyt glen,
- 30 Ganand for flycht till enbusch armyt men,

- Quham, wonder narrow, apon athir fyde  
 The bewys thik hampirris and doith hyde  
 With fkowgis darn and full obfcur, perfay,  
 Quharthrow thar ftrekit a rod or a ftrait way,  
 5 Ane narrow peth, baith outgang and entre,  
 Full fcharp and fchrowit paffage wonder fle:  
 Abuse the quhilk, apon the hill on hycht,  
 Quhar men may fpy about a weil far fycht,  
 Thar Iyis a playn to the Troianys onknaw;  
 10 Bot, quha fo lift towart that fted to draw,  
 It is a ftellyng place and fovir harbry,  
 Quhar oft in ftail or enbufchment may Iy,  
 Quhiddel men lift the bargane to abyde  
 Owder on the rycht hand or on the left fyde,  
 15 Or on the hycht debait thame for the nanys,  
 And on thar fays welt down wegthy ftanys.  
 Thyddir gong Turnus held and dyd afcend,  
 As he that all the paffage weil bekend;  
 The place he tuke, and ful prevy, onknaw,  
 20 Lyggis at wait vnder the darn wod fchaw.

## CAP. XI.

*Quhou that Opis was down from Dyane fend,  
 And of quhat kyn Camylla was difcend.*

The meyn felfon, Latonas douchter Dyan,  
 Within hir fete of hevynnys fouerane,

The swyft Opys, a nymphe ane of hir feris,  
 Ane haly virgyne of hir fort mony gheris,  
 To hir callis, rycht dolorus and onglaid,  
 And, sychand fair, to hyr fyk wordis said :

5 O virgyn deyr, lo now, Camylla gays  
 To cruell batall aganyft hyr mortal fays,  
 And, al in vayn, with hir into fyk werys  
 Our wapynnys and our armour with hyr berys.  
 I the declar and certifeis, quod sche,

10 Abuf all other full deyr is sche to me :  
 Ne this luf, fuythly, is nocht cummyn of new,  
 Nor git of lait in Dyanys breft vpgrew,  
 And with a hafty sweitnes movyt my spreit,  
 Bot of ald kyndnes lang tyme onforleit.

15 For quhen hir fader, Metabus the kyng,  
 Was throw invy expellit hys aneyent ryng  
 Of Pryvernum, and for the cruelte  
 Of his pepill fled from that cite,  
 With hym he bair this gong infant fa deir,

20 Tobe his fallow in exill, and play feir,  
 And eftir hir moderis name, hait Casmylla,  
 Camylla hes clepit, a lettir tane awa.  
 Befor hym in hys bosum he hyr bair,  
 And focht onto the wilfum holtis hair.

25 Hys cruel fays with thar wapynnys keyn  
 Hym ombeset on all partis in teyn :  
 With armyt men and wageouris the Volscanys  
 So neir almost bylappyt hym at anys,  
 Thar was na passage quhar away to fle.

30 For lo ! amyd the went quhar etlyt he,

- Amasenus, that ryver and fresch flude,  
 Abuf the brays bulryt as it war wod ;  
 From the clowdis was bryft sik spait of rayn  
 The ryver flowis our the large plane.
- 5 He, dresland hym to swym, at the bank fyde  
 For luf of the gong bab most neid abyde,  
 And, for his deir byrdyng dredand soir,  
 Ilk chance in haift dyd roll in his memor ;  
 And fears this sentens prent into hys mynd,
- 10 Hys douchtir forto clos within the rynd  
 And stalwart sapplyn or bark of cork tre :  
 For in hys hand the self tyme had he  
 A bustuus speir, pereace, baith styth and stuyr,  
 As he that was a worthy weriour ;
- 15 The schaft was sad and found, and weill ybaik :  
 Ywympillit in this bark tho dyd he take  
 Hys gong douchter, and with hys awyn hand  
 Amyddis of this lans full fuyrly band ;  
 Quhilk tafand with hys rycht hand, sone on hye
- 20 Onto the hevyn abuf thus carpys he :  
 O bliffyt maid Latonya, our alquhar  
 Of wild forestis the inhabitar,  
 I, fader, heir professys servand to the  
 This tendir gonglyng, bund onto this tre ;
- 25 Fleand hys fays throw the skyis, lo,  
 Knyt to thy schaft, lawly besekis scho.  
 Resseue hir, lady, and testify, God wait,  
 As thyne alhail, onto the dedicate,  
 Quhilk now thou feis standis in danger,
- 30 Commyttit to the wyndis and the ayr.

- Thus said he, and onon with a fwak  
Hys gardy vp has bendit far abak,  
And threw the speir with all hys fors and mycht;  
The stremys foundyt of the schaftis flycht :
- 5 Owr this fers ryver to the farthyr bra  
This fey onfilly bab, zong Camylla,  
Flaw knyt onto this quhirrand schaft of tre.  
Bot this Metabus, quhen that he dyd se  
The gret pres of hys fays cum fa neir,
- 10 Na langar duelt, bot swam throu the ryver;  
And, cumyn to his purpos blyth and glaid,  
The speir onon, fa buklyt with the maid,  
In presand onto the thrynfald Dyane,  
Furth of the grefy fward he has vptane.
- 15 Na rurall byggyngis, nor git na strang cite,  
Wald hym refflaue within thar wallys he,  
Nor, thocht thai wald hym to harbry haue tane,  
Hys fers mynd couth not subdew to nane:  
So that, in maner of hyrdis in pasturage,
- 20 On wild montanys he wonnyt all his age;  
Quhar that his dochtyr, amang buskis ronk,  
In dern fladis and mony feroggy flonk,  
With mylk he nurist of the beistis wild,  
And with the pappis fosterit he his child
- 25 Of savage stude meris in that forest;  
Oft tymys he thar breiftis mylkit and preft  
Within the tendir lippys of his get.  
And, fra the child myght fut to erd fet,  
And with hir folis first dyd mark the grond,
- 30 With dartis keyn and hedis scharply grund

- Hir fyftis and hir handis chargyt he ;  
 And at hir fchuldir buklyt hes on hie  
 Ane propir bow and litil arow cace :  
 And for hir goldyn garland or hed lace,  
 5 In fted eik of hir fyde garmont or pall,  
 Our the fchuldris fro hir nek down with all  
 The grifly tygrys fkyng of rent dyd hyng.  
 The felf tyme git fche bot tendir gonglyng  
 Thir dartis and the takillis fwyft leit glyde ;  
 10 And oft abowt hir hed the ilk tyde  
 Wald warp the ftryngis of the ftowt ftat flyng,  
 Quharwith feill fys to grund ded wald fcho dyng  
 The cran of Trace, or than the quhite fwan.  
 For nocht fcho was defirit with mony a man,  
 15 And moderis feill thron the townys Tufcane  
 Defirit hir thar gud douchter, in vane :  
 For fcho only, full ferm in hir entent,  
 Of Diane, Goddes of chaftyte, ftud content,  
 And lift to hant evyr in woddis with me  
 20 The dartis fchutyng, and love virginyte,  
 Remanand incorrupt and a cleyn maid.  
 I wald, forfuyth, at this tyme fcho abaid,  
 And had not haftit to fic chevalry,  
 Forto moleft the Troianys ftowt army ;  
 25 Bot that ane of my ferys fcho fuld be,  
 As fcho that is at all tyme deir to me.  
 Haue done onon, thou nymphe Opys, fcho faid,  
 With wikkyt fatis fen beftad is gon maid,  
 Thon flyde down from the hevyn, and that in hy ;  
 30 The Latyn feildis thou viffy and afpy,

- Quhar, in the wofull batale and melle,  
 To ane onhappy chance betaucht is fche.  
 Tak thir dartis, and fone owt of my cays  
 That ilke revengeabill arow thou owt rays :  
 5 Quha evir with wond doys hurt or violat  
 Hyr haly body onto me dedicat,  
 Quhidder he be Troiane or Italiane,  
 All is in like, that he onon be flane,  
 And with hys blude myn offens deir aby.  
 10 My felf thar eftir the reuthfull corps in hy  
 Amyd a boys clowd fall cary away,  
 Onfpulgeit of hir armour or array,  
 And hir bygrave, reducit to hir cuntre,  
 In fepultur full gloryus, faid fche.  
 15 Than Opys lyghtly of the hevynnys glade,  
 Throw owt the fkyis fowchand faft down flaid,  
 Perfand the ayr with body all ourfchrowd  
 And dekkyt in a watry fabill clowd.

## CAP. XII.

*Quhou that Eneas with hys haill power  
 Towart the cyte wallys drawis neir.*

- Dvryng this quhile, the Troiane power all  
 20 Approchys faft towart the cite wall,  
 The Tufcane Dukis and horfmen rowtis allhail  
 Arrayt in batale, euery ward and ftail.

- Our all the planys brays the stampand ftedis,  
 Full galgeart in thar bardis and weyrly wedis,  
 Apon thar ftrait born brydillis brankand fast,  
 Now thrympand heir, now thar, thayr hedis can cast :
- 5 The large grond worth gryfly onto fe  
 Of fteill wapynnys and fcharp fpeir hedis hie ;  
 And as the fyre all byrnand fchayn the feildis  
 Of brycht armour, heich helmys, and braid fcheildis.  
 Aganyft thame alffo onon apperys
- 10 The bald Mefapus, valgeant in werys ;  
 The agill Latyn pepill with hym was,  
 And duke Catyllus, with his brother Coras,  
 And eik the weyng of Wolfcane pepill in feild  
 With the ftowt wench Camylla vnder fcheild ;
- 15 And furth thai ftreik thar lang fperis weill far,  
 Drew in thar armys with fchaftis chargit on far,  
 Tafyt vp dartis, taclys, and fleand flanys :  
 The contyr or firft tocome for the nanys  
 Full ardent wolx, and awfull forto fe,
- 20 The men byrnand to joyn in the melle,  
 And furour grew of ftedis fterand on ftray.  
 Now thai, approchyng fammyn in array  
 Within ane arow fshot on athyr fyde,  
 Syne maid a litill ftop, and ftill dyd hyde ;
- 25 Rafyt vp a fchowt, bad on thame with a cry,  
 Quhil bruyt and clamour fordynnyt the fky ;  
 Thar fers ftedis dyd for the bargane cheir ;  
 On athir half thai mak a weirlike feir :  
 And thar withall at anys on every fydis
- 30 The dartis thik and fleand takyllys glydis,

As doith the schour of fnaw, and with thar flycht  
Dyrknyt the hevynnys and the skyis lyght.

- Tyrrhenus tho, ane of the Tuscanes rowt,  
And Acontevs, a Rutiliane full stowt,  
5 Togidder semblyt with thar speris ran,  
To preif the first fall sammyn, man for man :  
Thai meit in melle with a felloun rak,  
Quhil schaftis al to schuldris with a crak ;  
Togiddir dusehis the stowt stedis atany,  
10 That athyris contyr frufchyt otheris banys.  
And Aconteus, lyke to the thundris blast,  
Smyte from hys sadill a far way was cast,  
Or lyke a stayn warpyt from the engyne,  
That al tofrufchit down he dyd declyne,  
15 With sik rebund and rewyne wonder fair  
That he his lyfe hes sparpellit in the ayr.

- All suddanly the Latynys tuke affray,  
And gaue the bak bedeyn, and fled away,  
Thar seheldis our thar schuldris kest behynd,  
20 And to the tovn spurris als fers as wynd.  
The Troianys dyd perfewyng on the chays,  
And fast invadis thame Prynce Asyllas.  
Quhen thai approchyng to the portis neir,  
The Latyn pepill returnys all infeir,  
25 Thar weill dantit hors nekkis quhelit abowt,  
Syne gaue a cry, and on thame with a schowt :  
The tother party than hes tane the flyght,  
Leit ga the brydill, and fled in all thar mycht.  
Lyke as the flowand fey with fludis rude  
30 Now rufchis to the land, as it war woyd,

- And on the fkelleys at the coftis bay  
 Vpfwakkis faft the fomy wallys gray,  
 And with his jawpys coverys in and owt  
 The far fandis our the bay abowt;  
 5 Now with fwyft fard gois ebband faft abak,  
 That with hys bulrand jafchis and owt fwak  
 With hym he fowkis and drawys mony ftayn,  
 And levis the ftrandis fchald and fandis plane:  
 The Tufcane folk the Latynys on fik wys  
 10 Onto the cite wallys chafyt twys;  
 And twys thar felf dyd fle and gif the bak,  
 With fcheldis at defens behynd thame fwak.  
 Bot thareftir the thryd affay thai mak,  
 The oftis fammyn jonyt with a crak,  
 15 That euery man hes chofyn hym his feir:  
 And than, forfuyth, the granys men mycht heir  
 Of thame that ftervyn and down bettyn beyn,  
 That armour, wapynnys, and ded corps bedeyn,  
 And ftedis throwand on the grond that weltis,  
 20 Mydlit with men quhilk gald the gafte and fweltis,  
 Bedowyn lay full deip in thar awyn blude:  
 The ftowr encreffis furyus and woyd.  
 Orfilochus, a Troiane, with all his fors  
 Dreffis his lans at ane Remulus hors,  
 25 For hym to meit he ftude a maner feir;  
 The hed remanyt vnder the horffis eyr.  
 The fteid enragit for the cruell dynt,  
 And lanfys vp on hycht als fers as flynt,  
 As he that was inpacient of his wond,  
 30 That Remulus down weltis on the grond.

- Catillus, ane of the brethir Tyberyne,  
 Iollas down bet, and thareftir fyne  
 The gret Hermynyus, wondir byg of corps,  
 Bot far byggar of curage and of fors ;  
 5 Quhais hed and schuldris nakyt war and bare,  
 And on his crovn bot lokrand gallow hair ;  
 And thocht he nakyt was, and voyd of geir,  
 Na wond nor wapyn mycht hym anys effer :  
 Forgane the speris fo bustuus blomyt he,  
 10 That this Catillus stalwart schaft of tre  
 Throw gyrdis baith lys braid schulder banys,  
 And with the dynt stude schakand all at anys,  
 Transfixit so, and perfand euery part,  
 It dowblis and renewys the mannis smart.  
 15 The blaknyt dedly blude on athir fyde  
 Furth ruselis owt of workand wondis wyde ;  
 The fwerdis baithit wolx in bargane red ;  
 Feill corpis kyllit in the feild fell ded,  
 And caught a douchty end to fwelt in fyght,  
 20 By hurtis feill forto manteym thar rycht.

## CAP. XIII.

*Quhou Camylla hir fays down can dyng,  
 And venquyft Awnus, for all his fair flechyng.*

The awfull maid Camylla the ilk tyde,  
 With cace of arrowis tachit by hyr fyde,

- Amyd the flauchter and melle apon hyr foyne  
 Prowdly pranfys lyke a wench Amagon,  
 That, forto hant the bargane or affay,  
 Hyr rycht pap had cut and brynt away :  
 5 And now the fowpill fchaftis baldly fche  
 On athir fydis thik fparpellis and leit fle ;  
 Now, not irkyt in batale fith to fand,  
 Ane ftalwart ax fcho hyntis in hir hand :  
 Apon hir fehulder the giltyne bow Turcas,  
 10 With Dyany's arowys clatterand in hyr cays.  
 And gif that fo betyd into that fight  
 Hyr ferys gave the bak and tuke the flycht,  
 Into the chais oft wald fcho turn agane,  
 And, fleand, with hir bow fehuyt mony a flane.  
 15 Abowt hir went hir walit ftalwart feris,  
 The maid Laryna, and Tulla gong of gheris,  
 And Tarpeia, that ftowtly turnys and fwax  
 With the weil ftelit and braid billit ax ;  
 Italyany's born ; quham the nobil Camylla  
 20 Had to hir lovyng and honour deput fwa,  
 Tobeyn hir fervandis in ganand tyme of paix,  
 And in batale to fand by hir in pres.  
 Lyke as of Trace the wenchys Amagonys  
 Dyndillis the flude Thermoodon for the nonys,  
 25 As in thar payntit armour do thai fyght,  
 Owder abowt Hippolita the wight,  
 Or by the weirlyke maid Penthefile,  
 Rolland hir cart of weir to the melle ;  
 The wemen rowtis baldly to the affay,  
 30 With felloun bruyt, gret revery, and deray,

- Furth haldis sammyn our the feldis sone,  
 With crukyt scheldis schapyn like the moyn.  
 O thou stern maid Camylla, quhat fall I fay?  
 Quham first, quham last, thou smait to erth that day?
- 5 Or quhou feil corpfis in the batale fted  
 Thou laid to grond, ourthrew, and put to ded?  
 With the formaft, Ewmenyus, that was one  
 Son to Clyfius; quhais braid breift bone  
 With a lang stalwart fpeir of the fyr tre
- 10 Throw fmyttyn tyte and perfyt sone hes fche:  
 He cavis owr, furthbokand fremys of blude,  
 And with his teith eik, fchortly to conclude,  
 The bludy erd he bait; and, as he fweltis,  
 Apon hys wond oft writhis, tumlys, and weltis.
- 15 Abuf this nixt fcho ekis other two,  
 Lyris, and ane Pegafyus alfo;  
 Of quham the tane, that is to fay, Lyris,  
 As that he fordward ftowpand was, I wys,  
 To hynt hys horffis reyn that gan to fundir,
- 20 And the tother prefent, to kep hym vndir,  
 Furth ftraucht his febill arm to ftynt his fall,  
 To grund togidder rufchit ane and all.  
 And to thir fyne the fon of Hyppotes,  
 Amaftrus hait, ded fcho adionyt in pres;
- 25 And lenand fordwart on hir lance of tre,  
 Terreus and Harpalicus chafys fche,  
 Perfewand eik full buftuufly onon  
 The bald Chromys, and strang Demophoon:  
 Quhou feill dartis with hir hand keft this maid,
- 30 Alfinony Troianys ded to grund fcho laid.

- Ane Ornytus, ane huntar, far on raw,  
 In armour and in cognyceens onknaw,  
 Raid on a curser of Apulge throu the feild :  
 Hys braid schuldris weill cled war and ourheld  
 5 With a gong bullis hyde newly of hynt ;  
 Hys hed coverit, to falf hym fro the dynt,  
 Was with ane hydduus wolfis gapand jowis,  
 With chaftis braid, quhyte teith, and bustuus powis.  
 To mak debait, he held intill his hand  
 10 A rural club or culmas insted of brand ;  
 And, quhar he went, amyd the rowtis on hie  
 Abuf thame all his hail hed men myght fe.  
 Camylla hym at myfcheif hes on fet,  
 Scho bair hym throw, and to the grund down bet ;  
 15 Nor na gret curage, forfuyth, was that, na mycht,  
 For all his rowt tofore had tane the flycht.  
 Bot forthir eik this forsaïd Camylla,  
 With mynd onfrendly, can thir wordis fa :  
 Thou Tyrrheyn fallow, quhat, wenyth thou tobe  
 20 In woddis chafand the wild deir ? quod sche :  
 The day is cummyn that gour prowde wordis hait  
 A womanis wapyn fal resist and debait.  
 And, not the les, na litill renowne  
 From thens thou fal do turs away with the,  
 25 And to our faderis goftis blythly schaw  
 That with Camyllais glave thou art ourthraw.  
 Incontinent this madyn eftir thys  
 Slew Orfilochus, and ane that hait Butys,  
 Twa biggast men of body and of banys  
 30 Of all the oft and fallowship Troianys.

- Bot this ilk Butys, standand hir befor,  
 Out throu the nek dyd scho pers and bor,  
 Betwix the hawbrig and the helm in hy,  
 Quhar that his hals scho dyd nakyt aspy;  
 5 For our his left schulder hang his scheld.  
 Bot this Orfilochus fled hir in the feild,  
 And gan to trump with mony a turnyng went;  
 In circulis wyde scho drave hym our the bent,  
 With mony a curs and jowk, abowt, abowt;  
 10 Quhar euer he fled scho followis in and owt:  
 And at the last scho has ourtak the man,  
 And throw hys armour all, and his harn pan,  
 Hyr braid poll ax, rasyt so on hie,  
 With all hir fors and mycht syne strykis sche;  
 15 As he besocht for grace with gret request,  
 Scho dowblit on hir dyntis, and so hym preft,  
 With feil wondis his hed has tort and rent;  
 Hys harnys hait our all his vissage went.  
 Than Awnus son, quhilk also Awnus hait,  
 20 On cace betyd approche in the debait  
 Towart this maid, and, allsone he hir saw,  
 Abasyt huvis still for dreid and aw:  
 Into the mont Appennynus dwelt he,  
 Amang Liguriaue pepill of his cuntre;  
 25 And not, forsuyth, the lakeft weriour,  
 Bot forsy man, and rycht stalwart in stour,  
 So lang as fatis sufferit hym in fycht  
 To excers prettykis, juperty, or flycht.  
 This Awnus, fra that weil persavit he  
 30 Na way to fle nor eschew the melle,

- Nor mycht eschaip the queyn, stude him agane;  
 Than he begouth assay hir with a trayn,  
 And with a sle dissait thus first he said:  
 Quhat honour is till a stowt wench or maid  
 5 Fortill assur and trast in a strang hors?  
 Leif thy swyft steid, and traste in thyne awyn fors;  
 At nane advantage, quhen thou lyft to fle,  
 Lyght on this plane, and hand for hand with me  
 Addres ws to debait on fut allone:  
 10 Thar fall thou se, thar fall thou know onone,  
 Quhamto this wyndy glore, voust, or avantis,  
 The honor, or, with payn, the lovyng grantis.  
 Thus said he: bot scho than als hait as fyre,  
 Aggrevit for, inflambit in felloun ire,  
 15 Alycht, and to hir mait the hors betaucht;  
 At his desyre onon on fut vpstraucht,  
 With equal armour bodyn wondir lycht,  
 The drawyn fuerd in hand that schane full brycht.  
 And onabasyt abaid hym in the feild,  
 20 Abylzeit only bot with a quhite scheild.  
 The gong man, wenyng with his sle dissait  
 He had begilit hir be his consait,  
 Abowt his bridill turnyt but mair delay,  
 And at the flycht sprent furth and brak away,  
 25 And feil fys leit the hors sydis feill  
 The scharp irne spurris prik apon his heill.  
 O, quod the maid, thou fals Liguriane,  
 Our wanton in thy prowde mynd, all invayn;  
 O variant man, for nocht perfay, quod sehe,  
 30 Hes thou assayt thy cuntre craftis sle:

Diffaitfull wight, forfuyth I to the fay,  
 Thy flycht and wylis fall the nocht beir away,  
 Nor hayl fearth hyne do turs the hame fra ws  
 Onto thy faderis hows, the fals Awnus.

- 5 Thus laid the wench onto this other fyre,  
 And furth scho sprent as spark of gleid or fyre;  
 With spedy fut so fwyftly rynnys sche,  
 By passyt the horflis renk, and furth can fle  
 Befor hym in the feild with gret difdeyn,  
 10 And claucht onon the curser by the reyn;  
 Syne fet apon hym baldly, quhar scho stude,  
 And hir revengit of hir fays blude:  
 Als lychtly as the happy goishalk, we se,  
 From the hycht of a rokis pynnakill hie  
 15 With fwyft weyngis perfewis wonder fair  
 The filly dow heich vp into the ayr,  
 Quham finaly he clippis at the last,  
 And lowkyt in his punfys farris fast,  
 Thrifland his tallons fa throu hir entralis  
 20 Quhill at the blude abundantly furth, ralys;  
 And, with hir beik deplumand, on al fydis  
 The lycht downys vp to the skyis glidis.

## CAP. XIV.

*Tarchon, gret chiftane of the Tuscan oyl,  
 The fleand folkis to turn agane can boyl.*

The fader of Goddis and men with diligent eyn  
 Has all hir dedis vnderstand and feyn,

- And, situat in his hevynly hous on hie,  
 Inducis and commovis to the melle  
 Tarchon, of Tuscanys pryncipall lord and fyre,  
 In breithfull stoundis rasyt brym as fyre;
- 5 So that amynd the ful myschewos fyght,  
 The gret slauchter and rowtis takand the flycht,  
 On horsbak in this Tarchon baldly draw,  
 Wilfull his pepill to support and saw:  
 The wardis all of euery natioun
- 10 With admonitiouns feir and exhortatioun  
 And diuers wordis tyftis to feght, for schame,  
 Clepand and calland ilk man be his name,  
 Quhill thai that drevyn war abak and chaste  
 Relevys agane to the bargane in haift.
- 15 O Tuscane pepill, quhou happynnys this, said he,  
 That ghe sal evir fa doillyt and bowbartis be  
 Onwrokyn fik inurys to suffir heir?  
 O, quhat be this? quhou gret a dreid and feir,  
 Quhou huge dolfnes, and schaymful cowardice,
- 20 Hes ombeset gour myndis, apon fik wys  
 That a woman allon, and thus belyve,  
 Apon fik wys sal scattir gou and dryve,  
 And gar fa large rowtis tak the flycht?  
 Quharto bair we thir steill egis in fyght?
- 25 Or quhat avalys to hald in hand, lat se,  
 For nocht thir wapynnys, gyf we a wife fall fle?  
 Ze war not wont tobe fa lyddyr ilkane  
 At nycht batellys and workis venerian,  
 Or quhar the bowand trumpet blew the spryng,
- 30 At Bachus dans to go in caralyng,

- Sync go to fest at tabill, and fyt at des,  
 Se cowpys full, and mony danty mes :  
 Thar was gour lust, plesour, and appetite,  
 Thar was gour biffy cuyr and gour delyte :  
 5 Quhen that the happy spayman, on hys gys,  
 Pronuncit the festual haly sacryfys,  
 And the fat offerandis dyd gou call on raw  
 To banket amynd the dern bliffyt schaw.  
 And, with that word, amydwart the melle,  
 10 Reddy to sterf, his hors furth sterys he,  
 And awfully onon with all his mayn  
 Ruschit apon Venulus, stud hym agane ;  
 And with hys rycht arm can hys fa enbras,  
 Syk wys he dyd hym from hys hors arrais,  
 15 And with huge strenth fyne dyd hym cowch and lay  
 Befor his breift, and bair hym quyte away.  
 The Tufcanys rasyt a clamour to the sky,  
 And Latynys all thar eyn about dyd wry.  
 This Tarchon, ardent as the fyry levyn,  
 20 Flaw furth fwyft as a fowle vp towart hevyn,  
 Berand with hym the armour and the man ;  
 And fra his speris poynt of brak he than  
 The stelit hed, and fyne feyrfis all artis,  
 Euerilk entre, and all the oppyn partis,  
 25 Quhar he mycht fynd into fa litil stovnd  
 A place patent to geif hym dedis wond :  
 And, be the contrar, Venulus full wight  
 Maid all debait and obstakill at he mycht,  
 And can hys hand from hys throt oft fys chop  
 30 With all hys strenth, hys violens to stop.

- Lyke as, fum tyme, the gallo egill be fycht  
 The eddir hyntis vp and careis on hyght,  
 Syne, fleand, in hir feit strengeis fa fast  
 That oft hyr punfys out throw the skyn dois thraſt :  
 5 Bot the ſerpent, wondyt and al tofelent,  
 In lowpyt thrawys wrythis with mony a ſprent,  
 Hyr ſprutlyt ſkalys vpfet gryfly to ſe,  
 With quhilſand mouth ſtrekand hir hed on hie ;  
 All thoct ſcho wreill, and ſprynkill, bend, or ſkyp,  
 10 Euir the farar this ern ſtrenys hys gryp,  
 And with hys bowand beik rentis grewfly,  
 Sammyn with hys weyngis fourſand in the ſky :  
 Noyn othyr wys, this Tarchon turſys hys pray  
 Throw owt the Tyburtyn rowtis glaid and gay.  
 15 The pepill Tuſcane, quhilum cum fra Lyde,  
 Seand the exempill and proſper chans that tyd  
 Of thar ſtowt duke, followys hys hardyment,  
 And with a ruſch ſammyn in the bargane ſprent.  
 Quhen as ane Aruns, by hys mortal fait  
 20 Onto myſchewos ded predeſtinate,  
 Circulis at the wait, and aſpyis abowt  
 The ſwyft madyn Camyll, of all the rowt  
 In honeſt fait of armys maiſt expert,  
 And beſt betaucht to ſchute or caſt a dart :  
 25 He ſekis by quhat ways or fortoun  
 To fynd the faſſoun and tyme oportune  
 Maiſt eſely this lady to aſſaill ;  
 And all the wentis and renkis, ſans faille,  
 This furyus maid held mydwart the melle,  
 30 The ſammyn gait and paſſage haldiſ he,

- And prevely hir futsteppys dyd espy ;  
 And quhar scho dyd return with victory,  
 With fut bakwart frawart hir aduerfar,  
 This ilk Aruns was ful reddy thar,  
 5 And thyftuusly onon the sam way he  
 Withdrew hys pays, and held on hir hys E :  
 Lurkand at wayt, and spyand rownd abowt,  
 Now this tocome, now that onfet, but dowt,  
 At euery part thys pevech man of weyr,  
 10 And schuke in hand hys oneschewabill speir.

## CAP. XV.

*Aruns the preist slays Camylla be flycht,  
 Syne cowardly onon takis the flycht.*

- Per chans that tyde Choreus, of gret estait,  
 Ane spiritual man bliffyt and consecrat,  
 That to Cybele sum tyme preist had be,  
 A weill lang space gond in the melle  
 15 Abilzeit rychly and full gloryus schane  
 In pompus armour and array Phrygiane :  
 Furth dryvys he the fomy sterand steid,  
 With weirlyke bardis cled, and fover weid  
 Of coyrbulge or leddir with gilt nalyis,  
 20 Cowchyt with plait of steill als thik as skalys ;  
 And he hym self, in brovne sangwane weill dycht,  
 Abuf hys onkouth armour blomand brycht,

- Schaftis he fchot, and takillys wrocht in Creyt,  
 With Lyeane bow nokkylt with hornys meyt,  
 And clattryng by hys fchuldryr for the weir  
 Hys gange cays and goldyn awblaft;
- 5 The helm of gold fchane on the preftis hed;  
 Of fafron hew, betwix gallow and red,  
 Was hys ryche mantill, of quham the forbreyft lappys,  
 Ratlyng of brycht gold wyre, with gyltyn trappys  
 Or cordys fyne was buklyt with a knot;
- 10 Of nedill wark all brufyt was hys cote;  
 Hys hofyng fchane of wark of barbary  
 In porturatour of fubtell brufery.  
 Thys man only of all the mekyll rowt  
 The maid Camylla followis faft about;
- 15 Quhyddir fo it was that Troiane armour fche  
 Lyft hyng in tempill for memor of trophe,  
 Or than defyryt this wantoun hunteres  
 In goldyn attyre hir felwyn to addres,  
 Quhilk fcho in feild byreft hyr aduerfar;
- 20 Throw owt the oft onwarly went alquhar,  
 Blynd in defyre this Troiane to affay,  
 In womanly appetyt ardent of this pray,  
 This precyus fpulge, and array fa prowde,  
 Quharwith, as faid is, was this preift yfchrowde.
- 25 This forfaid Aruns liggyng at the wait,  
 Seand this maid onflocht at fikeftait,  
 Chofys hys tyme that was maft oportune,  
 And towart hir hys dart adreffyt fone.  
 With voce expref hys prayer thus maid he:
- 30 O brycht Apollo, fouerane God maft hie,

- Of haly mont Sora&is the wardane,  
 Quham pryncipaly we wirschip euery ane,  
 Quhamto the fyry smok of fens, we se,  
 Blefys in the kyndillit byngis of fyr tre ;  
 5 As we that wirschippis the with obefans,  
 Be support of thy devoyt observans,  
 Oft with our fustteppys and our nakyt folys  
 Down thryngis feil hait fyndris and fyry colys ;  
 Grant me, fader almyehty, now I pray,  
 10 With our wapynnys this schame to do away.  
 I ask na trophe, nor the pompos weyd  
 Of this maid down bet or repulfyt in deid,  
 Nowder byd I therof spulge nor renovn ;  
 My other dedis fyne mot mak me bovn  
 15 To report honour and lawd eftir this :  
 Bot at this time I byd na mair, I wys,  
 Salf that this wench, this vengeabill pest or trake,  
 Be bet down ded by my wond and finart strake,  
 And fyne that I may to my kynd eite  
 20 But ony glori return alyve, quod he.  
 Phebus hym hard, and grantit to fulfyll  
 Of hys axin a party, at hys wyll ;  
 Bot for the tother part, fuyth to say,  
 He leit do waif with the fwyft wynd away :  
 25 Consentand that he fuld down bet and fla  
 By hasty ded the awfull Camylla ;  
 Bot, at hys euntre hail searthe haymwart brocht  
 Suld se hym eftir that, he grantit nocht ;  
 And in the cloudy blastis of the sky  
 30 That voce and wordis flaw away in hy.

- So that, als fast as from hys hand, that stond,  
 Thirland the ayr this takill gaue a found,  
 The rowtis can aduert and takis tent,  
 Turnand thar fyghtis, ilk wight, with a blent  
 5 Towart the queyn, thar lady, this Camyll:  
 Bot scho nane heyd nor tent hes tane thartill,  
 Nowder of the hafty motioun of the ayr,  
 Nor git the byrrand fovnd this flycht maid thar,  
 Nor git perfauyt this awfull schaft of tre  
 10 Discendand fwyftly fra the hevyn on hie;  
 Quhill that the lance hir smate and hurt, perfay,  
 Quhar that hir pap was schorn and cut away,  
 And weggyt deip within hir coft stude,  
 Furth fowkis largely of this madynnys blude.  
 15 Hyr compliceis alsammyn in this neyd  
 Start to thar lady in affray and dreid;  
 And sone thai claucht and lappyt in thar armys  
 This queyn, that funderand was for hir smart harmys.  
 Bot fyrst of all, for feyr and fell affray,  
 20 Thys Aruns fled full fast and brak away,  
 With blythnes mydlyt havand paynfull dreid:  
 For he na langar durst into this neyd  
 Assure forto debait hym with hys speir,  
 Na git abyd the virgynys wapyn, for feyr.  
 25 And lyke as that the wild wolf in hys rage  
 Knewand hys recent falt and gret owtrage,  
 Quhen that he hes sum gret gong oxin flane,  
 Or than weryit the nolt hyrd on the plane,  
 Tofor hys fays with wapynnys hym perfew,  
 30 Onon is he to the heich mont adew,

- And hyd hym felf full far owt of the way;  
 Hys taill, that on hys ryg befor tymys lay,  
 Vnder hys waym lattis fall abafytly,  
 And to the wod can haft hym intill hy :  
 5 Nane other wys Aruns, that fleyt wight,  
 Fled, and belyve withdrew hym owt of fyeht;  
 Content only to gyf the bak and fle,  
 Among the thikast pres hym hyd hes he.  
 And this Camylla, ftervand the ilk ffound,  
 10 The fchaft hes pullyt of hyr dedly wound  
 With hir awyn hand; bot ȝit among the banys  
 The fcharp fteill hed fixt to the rybbys remanys,  
 In a full deip wond and a grewos fayr.  
 All pail and bludles fwarthis fcho rycht thar,  
 15 And in the deth clofys hir cald eyn;  
 The rudy cullour, vmquhile as purpour fcheyn,  
 Blaknyt, and fadys quyte out of hir face :  
 And, ȝaldand vp the goft in the ilk place,  
 Onto ane of hir damyfellis and ferys,  
 20 Clepyt Acca, that had beyn mony ȝheris  
 Only mafte traft, and hald in fpeciall  
 To Camylla abuf the otheris all,  
 That knew alhaill the fecretis of hir hart,  
 With quham hir thochtful curys wald fcho part,  
 25 That tyme fcho fpak, and faid on this maner :  
 Acca, Acca, my leif fyftyr deyr,  
 Onto this hour I haue done at I myght;  
 Bot now this dolorus wond fo hes me dycht  
 That all thyng dymmys and myrknys me abowt.  
 30 Go faft thy way, and hy the of this rowt;

Schaw Turnus thir my laft commandis, quod fche ;  
 Byd hym entyr in fecht inftead of me,  
 And fra the cite thir Troianys dryve away :  
 Adew for evir ! I haue na mar to fay.

- 5    Sammyn with that word the rengeis fflyp leyt fche,  
 And flayd to grond, nocht of fre volunte.  
 Than the cald deith and laft ftondis mortall  
 The fpreit diffoluyt from the corps our all ;  
 Hyr fowpil crag inclynand and nek bayn,  
 10    Bowyt down hyr hed that was with deth ourtane ;  
 Furth fprent hyr armys in the ded thrawyng,  
 And fra hir keft hir wapynnys and armyng :  
 The fpreit of lyfe fled murnand with a grone,  
 And with difdene down to the goftis is goyn.

## CAP. XVI.

*Opis the nymphe with dartis of Dyane,  
 Camylla to revenge, has Aruns flane.*

- 15    Ane huge clamour than dyd rys on hyecht,  
 That femyt fmyte the goldyn ftarnys brycht ;  
 The bargane walxis mair cruell and het  
 Quhar that the ftowt Camylla was down bet :  
 For all the rowtis of the bald Troianys,  
 20    The Tyrrheyn dukis femlyt all at anys,  
 And eik Evandrus wardys of Arcadys,  
 Sammyn in the pres thar aduerfaris invadis.

- Bot Opis tho, the nymple, that weill neir by  
 Be thrynfald Dyane fend was to espy,  
 Sat a lang fpace apon ane hillys bight,  
 And onabafyt dyd behald the fyght.  
 5 Syne thareftir on far fcho can espy,  
 Amyd quhar as thir gonkeris rafyt this fery,  
 With fchaymfull deth ourtane, Camyll the maid:  
 Scho wepyt foir, and plenand thus fcho fald,  
 Sobband full deip law from hir breift within:  
 10 Allace! virgyne, to mekill, and that is fyn,  
 To mekill all owt, fa cruell punyfyng  
 Has thou sufferit, certis, for fik a thyng,  
 Becaus thou heft inforfyt in all thy mycht  
 Fortill ennoy the Troianys in this fight.  
 15 Quhat proffit is the in bufkis thyne allane  
 To haue feryt fo lang the bliffyt Diane?  
 Or by thy fyde, or than on fchuldir hie,  
 So lang our quavyrris to haue born? quod fche.  
 And, netheles, but honour in this fted  
 20 Thy queyn hes not the left in poynt of ded;  
 Nor this thy flauchter but ramemberyng  
 Amang all pepill fall not be, nor menyng;  
 Ne falt thou not that fchame fuffir, traft me,  
 Forto be tald thou fuld onwrokyn be:  
 25 Quha evir with wond hes fchent or violait  
 Thy fair body, to Dyane dedicate,  
 He fal repent the tyme that evir thou ftervit.  
 And with his deth aby, as he hes feryt.  
 Vnder the montane law thar flude fute hoit  
 30 A byng of erth, vphepit like a moyt,

- Contenyng the cald affis and brynt banys  
 Of ald Dercennus, kyng of Lawrentanys,  
 Ourheld with akyn treis and bewys rank :  
 Thyddir this Goddes, haftand down the bank,  
 5 Hyrfelf hes careyt, and thar huvys styll,  
 And from this knowys hycht, or lityll hyll,  
 Abydis this ilk Aruns till espy.  
 And fra seho hym persavys glydand by,  
 In rich armour sehynand wonder brycht,  
 10 And all invayn, prowde, wantoun, gay, and lycht :  
 Quhy haldis thou awaywart so ? quod sehe :  
 Dres hyddirmar thy fuststeppis towart me ;  
 Now cummys hyddir to perys and to sterve,  
 And caucht dewly, as that thou hes deserve,  
 15 Thy reward for Camyllys ded, perde.  
 On Dyanys dartis, ha, fuld fyk ane de ?  
 And with that word, lyke a stowt wench of Trace,  
 The swyft gilt arow sehuke owt of hir cace,  
 And, ryght amovit, hir hornyt bow has bent,  
 20 Quharin onon the takill vp is stent ;  
 Syne halys vp in ire and felloun haift,  
 Quhill that the bow and nokkis met almaift :  
 And now hir handis raxit hyt euery sted,  
 Hard on the left neyf was the scharp steill hed,  
 25 The stryng, vp pullit with the ryght hand in feir,  
 Went by hir pap almaifte ontill hir eyr.  
 Aruns onon the motioun of the ayr  
 Sammyn with the quhiflyng of the takill squar  
 Persavit hes, and eik the dynt atanys ;  
 30 The dedly hed throu gyrd his body and banys.

- Hys ferys all hes hym forget allane,  
 Quhar as he fwelt with mony a wofull grane,  
 And in ane onkouth feld hes left hym ded,  
 Bedoif in duft and puldyr, will of red :  
 5 Syne Opys with hir weyngis fwyft can fle  
 Abufe the fkyis heich in the hevynnys hie.

## CAP. XVII.

*Acca to Turnus schawys Camyllais chance,  
 Hir army fled, and left all ordinans.*

- The fwyft army and a&ivo rowt wyth this  
 Of Camilla fled first the feld, I wys,  
 For thai had loft thar lady and capitane :  
 10 The pissans haill and oftis Tyburtane  
 Affrayt all togyddir gave the flycht ;  
 The bak hes tane Atynas bald and wight ;  
 The chiftanys brak array, and went thar gait,  
 The banneris left all blowt and defolait,  
 15 Socht to warrand on horfbak, he and he,  
 Frawart thar fays, and held to the cite.  
 Nor nane of thame, fa mayt and fa agast,  
 The fers Troianys, quhilk thame affalgeit fast,  
 Onto the ded and myscheif dyd invaid,  
 20 With wapynnys anys to styntyng maid a braid,  
 Nor thame sustene ne git refist thai mycht,  
 Bot all atanys sammyn tuke the flycht,

- And on thar wery schuldris with gret schame  
 Thar byg bowys onbent has turfyt hame ;  
 And the stowt stedis with thar huvys sovnd  
 With swyft renkis dyndlyt the dufty grond.
- 5 The blak stowr of puldir in a stew  
 Als dyrk as myft towart the wallys threw ;  
 On the barmkyn abuse, and turettis hie,  
 The wemen bet thar breiftis, was reuth to se,  
 Rafand atanys a wofull wyfly cry
- 10 Went to the starnys and thyrlyt throw the lky.  
 And quha mycht formeft, with swyft curs hes thame set  
 To brek in at the oppyn patent get ;  
 The rowtis of thar ennemys myxt ourane  
 Apon thame ruschis, and owrthrawys mony ane :
- 15 Nor thar eschape thai nocht the wrachit deth,  
 Bot in the portis galdis vp the breth,  
 Stekit amynd thar native wallys hie,  
 And amang howfis quhar sovir femyt thame tobe.  
 A part clofyt the entre and the portis ;
- 20 Ne to thar ferys, nor git nane other fortis,  
 The gettis lifyng oppyn, nor mak way,  
 Nor, thocht thai oft besekyng thame and pray,  
 Durft thame ressaue within thar wallys squar :  
 A duyfull slauchter onon vprifys thar
- 25 Of thame in armys stude the portis to defend,  
 And thame with glavys war kyllyt and maid end.  
 The sonnys furthfchet, that pety was to feyn,  
 Befor thar wepand wofull faderis cyn,  
 Sum in the holl fowey war tumlyt down,
- 30 Sa thik thame cummyrris the pres throng to the tovn ;

Sum hafty and onwarly at the flycht  
 Selakis thar brydillys, fpurrand in all thar myeht,  
 Can with a ram rays to the portis dufche,  
 Lyke with thar hedis the hard barris to frufch.

- 5 The moderis eik and wemen albedene,  
 Fra tyme Camylla kyllyt haue thai fene,  
 Knawand thar was extreme neceffite,  
 With all debait ftude on the wallys hee ;  
 Sik thyng to do that tyme and tak on hand  
 10 The perfyte luf thame taucht of thar kynd land ;  
 And all agaft dartis and ftanys down threw :  
 The fyllys fquare and hedyt ftyngis enew,  
 And perkis gret with byrflyt endis and brunt,  
 Full haftely down fwakkis, dunt for dunt,  
 15 And, for defens of thar kynd wallys hie,  
 Offerit thame felf with the formeft to de.

In the meyn quhile, as Turnus at the wait  
 Lay in the wod, faft by the paffage ftrait,  
 All the maift cruell tithingis fillys hys crys :

- 20 For Acea fehawys to hym and all hys ferys  
 The huge affray, quhou the batale was gane,  
 The Volfcane oftis diftroyt, and Camyll flane,  
 Thar noyfum fays enereffyng furyus rage,  
 And by thar proſper Martis vaſſallage  
 25 Diſcumfyft all hys oftis, euery rowt,  
 That now the cite wallys ftud in dowl.  
 He walxis brayn in furor bellicall,  
 So defyrus of dedis martiall,  
 For the hard fatys and ſtrang mychtis he  
 30 Of the gret Jove wald that it fo fuld be :

- The hyllys heich he left quhar at he lay,  
 And from the dern woddis went away.  
 And fearfly was he passyt owt of syght,  
 In the plane feild cummyn all at rycht,  
 5 Quhen that the prynee Ene with all his men  
 Hes entryt in and passyt throu the glen,  
 And our the fwyre schawys vp at hys hand  
 Eschape the dern wod, and won the evyn land;  
 So that baith twa with thar haill rowtis at last  
 10 In all thar speid held to the cite fast.  
 And na lang space thar oftis war in fondir,  
 Bot that Ene the feildis reik lyke tundir  
 Of dusty stowr perfauyt a far way,  
 And saw the Latyne rowtis ryde away;  
 15 And fers Eneas, wyrkar of hys harmys,  
 Turnus perfauyt also ryde in armys,  
 The dynnyng of thar hors feit eik hard he,  
 Thar stampyng sterage, and thar stedis ne.  
 Incontinent thai had to batale went,  
 20 And in the bargane previt thar hardyment,  
 Ne war, as than, the rosy Phebus red  
 Hys very stedis had dowkyt our the hed  
 Vnder the stremys of the oceane fee,  
 Reducyng the dyrk nycht, thai mycht not fe;  
 25 Allhail deelynyt had the days lycht.  
 To tentis than befor the tovn ilk wight  
 Bownyng to rest, al thai that war withowt,  
 And delvys trynschis all the wallys abowt.

## THE PROLOUG OF THE TWELT BUKE.

- Dyonea, nycht hyrd, and wach of day,  
The starnys chafyt of the hevyn away,  
Dame Cynthia down rollyng in the fee,  
And Venus loft the bewte of hir E,  
5 Fleand efchamyt within Cylenyus eave ;  
Mars onbydrew, for all his grundyn glave,  
Nor frawart Saturn from hys mortall fpeir  
Durft langar in the firmament appeir,  
Bot ftall abak gond in hys regioun far  
10 Behynd the circulat world of Jupiter ;  
Nyethemyne, affrayt of the lyght,  
Went ondir covert, for gone was the nycht ;  
As fresch Aurora, to myghty Tythone fpows,  
Ifchit of hir fafron bed and evir hows,  
15 In crammysyn eled and granyt violat,  
With fangwyne eape, the felvage purpurat,  
Onfchet the wyndoys of hir large hall,  
Spred all with rofys, and full of balm ryall,  
And eik the hevynly portis eriftallyne  
20 Vpwarpis braid, the world to illumyn.  
The twynklyng ftemowris of the orient  
Sched purpoure fprangis with gold and afure ment,

- Perfand the fabill barmkyn no&turnall,  
 Bet down the fkyis clowdy mantill wall :  
 Eous the fteid, with ruby hamys red,  
 Abuf the fey lyftis furth hys hed,  
 5 Of cullour foyr, and fum deill brovn as berry,  
 Forto alichtyn and glaid our emyspery,  
 The flambe owtbraftyng at his noys thyrls ;  
 Sa faft Phaeton with the quhyp hym quhyrlys,  
 To roll Appollo hys faderis goldyn char,  
 10 That fchrowdith all the hevynns and the ayr ;  
 Quhill fchortly, with the blefand torch of day,  
 Abilzeit in hys lemand fresch array,  
 Furth of hys palyce ryall ifchit Phebus,  
 With goldyn crovn and viffage gloryus,  
 15 Cryfp haris, brycht as chrifolyte or topace,  
 For quhais hew mycht nane behald hys face,  
 The fyry fparkis braftyng from hys eyn,  
 To purge the ayr, and gylt the tendyr greyn,  
 Defundand from hys fege etheryall  
 20 Glaid influent afpectis celicall ;  
 Before hys regale hie magnificens  
 Myfty vapour vpspryngand, fweit as fens,  
 In fmoky foppys of donk dewis wak,  
 Moich hailfum ftovyys ourheldand the flak ;  
 25 The aureat fanys of hys trone fouerane  
 With glytrand glans ourfpred the occiane,  
 The large fludis lemand all of lycht  
 Bot with a blenk of hys fupernale fycht.  
 Forto behald, it was a glor to fe  
 30 The ftablit wyndis and the cawmyt fee,

- The soft fesson, the firmament fereyn,  
 The lowne illumynat ayr, and fyrt h ameyn ;  
 The fyluer sealyt fyseh is on the greit  
 Ourthwort cleir stremys sprynkland for the heyt.  
 5 With fynmys sehynand brovn as synopar,  
 And chyffell talys, ftowrand heir and thar ;  
 The new cullour alychtnyng all the landis,  
 Forgane thir stannyr is sehane the beriall strandis,  
 Quhil the reflex of the diurnal bemys  
 10 The beyn bonkis kest ful of variant glemys :  
 And lusty Flora dyd hyr blomys spreid  
 Vnder the feit of Phiebus fulgart steid ;  
 The swardit foyll enbrovd with felcouth hewys,  
 Wod and forest obumbrat with thar bewys,  
 15 Qulhois bliffull branschis, porturat on the grund.  
 With sehaddoys sehene sehew rockis rubieund ;  
 Towris, turettis, kyrnellis, pynnaclys hie  
 Of kyrkis, castellis, and ilke fair eite,  
 Stude payntit, euery fyall, fayn, and stage,  
 20 Apon the plane grund, by thar awyn vmbrage.  
 Of Eolus north blastis havand no dreid,  
 The fulge spred hir braid bosum on breid,  
 Zephyrus confortabill inspiratioun  
 Fortill ressaue law in hyr barm adoun ;  
 25 The cornys croppis and the beris new breid  
 With glaidfum garmont reveftyng the erd ;  
 So thik the plantis sprang in euery peyce,  
 The feildis ferleis of thar fructuus fleyee ;  
 Byffy dame Ceres, and provd Pryapus,  
 30 Reiofyng of the planys plentuous,

- Plenyft fa plesand and maft propyrly,  
 By natur nuryfyt wondir nobilly,  
 On the fertill fkyrt lappys of the grund  
 Strekyng on breid ondyr the cyrkyl rovd ;  
 5 The variand vefur of the venuft vail  
 Schrowdis the fcherald fur, and euery fail  
 Ourfret with fulgeis of figuris full diuers,  
 The fpray byfprent with fpryngand fprowtis difpers,  
 For callour humour on the dewy nyght,  
 10 Rendryng fum place the gers pilis thar hycht,  
 Als far as catal, the lang fymmyris day,  
 Had in thar paftur eyt and knyp away ;  
 And bliffull bloffummys in the blomyt gard  
 Submittis thar hedis in the gong fonnys falfgard :  
 15 Ive levys rank ourfpred the barmkyn wall,  
 The blomyt hawthorn cled hys pykis all ;  
 Furth of fresch burgionys the wyne grapis gyng  
 Endlang the treilgeis dyd on twyftis hyng ;  
 The lowkyt buttonys on the gemmyt treis  
 20 Ourfpredand leyvis of naturis tapeftreis,  
 Soft grefy verdour eftir balmy fchowris  
 On curland ftalkis fmylyng to thar flowris ;  
 Behaldand thame fa mony diuers hew,  
 Sum pers, fum paill, fum burnet, and fum blew,  
 25 Sum greyce, fum gowlys, fum purpour, fum fangwane,  
 Blanchit or brovne, fawch zallow mony ane,  
 Sum hevynly culloryt in celeftiall gre,  
 Sum watry hewit as the haw wally fee,  
 And fum depart in freklys red and quhite,  
 30 Sum brycht as gold with aureat levys lyte. .

- The dasy dyd on breid hir crownell fmaill,  
 And euery flour onlappyt in the dail;  
 In battill gyrs burgionys the banwart wild,  
 The clavyr, cateluke, and the cammamyl;  
 5 The flour delys furthspred hys hevylny hew,  
 Flour dammes, and columby blank and blew;  
 Seir downys fmail on dent de lyon sprang,  
 The gyng greyn blomyt ftraberry levys amang;  
 Gynp gerraflouris thar royn levys onfchet,  
 10 Fresch prymros, and the purpoure violet;  
 The roys knoppys, tutand furth thar hed,  
 Gan chyp, and kyth thar vermel lippys red,  
 Crysp scarlet levis sum scheddand, baith atany  
 Keft fragrant smell amynd from goldyn granys;  
 15 Hevylny lylleis, with lokrand toppys quhyte,  
 Oppynnynt and schew thar creiftis redymte,  
 The balmy vapour from thar filkyn croppys  
 Distilland hailsum fugurat hunny droppys,  
 And fyluer schakaris gan fra levys hyng,  
 20 With crystal sprayngis on the verdour gyng;  
 The plane pulderit with femly fettis sovnd,  
 Bedyit full of dewy peirlys rovnd,  
 So that ilk burgioun, fyon, herb, and flour,  
 Wolx all embalmyt of the fresch liquor,  
 25 And bathit hait dyd in dulce humouris fleyt,  
 Quharof the beys wrocht thar hunny sweit,  
 By myghty Phebus operationys,  
 In fappy fubtell exalationys.  
 Forgane the cummynt of this prynter potent,  
 30 Redolent odour vp from rutis sprent,

- Hailfum of fmell as ony fpicery,  
 Tryakill, droggis, or electuary,  
 Seroppys, fewane, fugur, and fynamome,  
 Precyus invn&ment, falve, or fragrant pome,  
 5 Aromatik gummys, or ony fyne potioun,  
 Muft, myr, aloes, or confectioun;  
 Ane paradyce it femyt to draw neir  
 Thir galgart gardyngis and ilke greyn herbere.  
 Maift amyabill walxis the amerant medis;  
 10 Swannys fwouchis throw owt the ryfp and redis,  
 Our al thir lowys and the fludis gray  
 Seirfand by kynd a place quhar thai fuld lay:  
 Phebus red fowle hys corall creift can fteir,  
 Oft ftrekyng furth hys heckill, crawand cleir,  
 15 Amyd the wortis and the rutys gent  
 Pykland hys meyt in alleis quhar he went,  
 Hys wifis, Toppa and Partelot, hym by,  
 As byrd al tyme that hantis bigamy:  
 The pantyt povn, pafand with plomys gym,  
 20 Keft vp his taill, a provd plefand quheil rym,  
 Yfchrowdyt in hys fedramme brycht and fcheyn,  
 Schapand the prent of Argus hundreth eyn:  
 Amang the bronys of the olyve twiftis  
 Seir fmaill fowlys wirkand crafty neftis,  
 25 Endlang the heggeis thyk, and on rank akis,  
 Ilk byrd reiofyng with thar myrthfull makis:  
 In corneris and cleir fenystaris of glas  
 Full biffely Aragne wevand was,  
 To knyt hir nettis and hir wobbys fle,  
 30 Tharwith to caucht the myghè and litill fle:

- So dufty pulder vpfrowris in euery freit,  
 Quhil corby gafpyt for the fervent heit.  
 Vnder the bewys beyn in lufly valys,  
 Within fermans, and parkis cloys of palys,
- 5 The buftuus bukkis rakis furth on raw ;  
 Heyrdis of hertis throw the thyk wod fehaw,  
 Baith the brokkettis, and with braid burnyft tyndis.  
 The fprutlyt calvys fowkand the red hyndis,  
 The gong fownys followand the dun days,
- 10 Kyddis fkipband throw ronnyes eftir rays ;  
 In lyffouris and on leys litill lammys  
 Full tayt and tryg foeht bletand to thar dammys,  
 Tydy ky lowys, veily by thame rynnys ;  
 All fnog and flekit worth thir beftis fkynnys.
- 15 On falt ftremys wolx Doryda and Thetis,  
 By rynnand ftandis Nymphis and Naedes,  
 Sik as we clepe wenfchis and damyfellis,  
 In grefy gravys wandrand by fpryng wellis,  
 Of blomyt branchis and flowris quhite and red
- 20 Plettand thar lufly chaplettis for thar hed ;  
 Sum fang ryng fangis, danfys ledys, and rovndis,  
 With vocis fchill, quhill all the daill refovndis :  
 Quharfo thai walk into thar earalyng,  
 For amorus lays doith the rochys ryng :
- 25 Ane fang, *The fchyp falyis our the falt faym,*  
*Will bryng thir merchandis and my lemman haym :*  
 Sum other fyingis, *I wilbe blyth and lycht,*  
*Myne hart is lent apon fa gudly wight.*  
 And thochtfull luffaris rowmys to and fro,
- 30 To lys thar pane, and pley n thar joly wo ;

- Eftir thar gys, now fyngand, now in forow,  
 With hartis penfyve, the lang fymmyris morow :  
 Sum ballettis lyft endyte of hys lady,  
 Sum levis in hoip, and fum aluterly  
 5 Disparit is, and fa quyte owt of grace,  
 Hys purgatory he fyndis in euery place.  
 To plays his lufe fum thocht to flat and feyn,  
 Sum to hant bawdry and onlesum meyn;  
 Sum rownys to hys fallow, thame betwene,  
 10 Hys myrry flouth and pafans lait gifterevin :  
 Smyland fays ane, I couth in previte  
 Schaw the a bovrđ. Ha, quhat be that? quod he;  
 Quhat thyng? that moft be fecretē, ſaid the tother.  
 Gud Lord! myſbeleif ge gour verray broder?  
 15 Na, neuer a deill, bot harkis quhat I wald;  
 Thou mon be prevy: lo, my hand vphald.  
 Than ſal thou walk at evin: quod he, quhidder?  
 In fik a place heir weſt, we baith togydder,  
 Quhar ſcho ſo freſchly ſang this hyndyr nycht;  
 20 Do choys the ane, and I ſal quynch the lycht.  
 I ſalbe thar I hope, quod he, and leweh;  
 Ja, now I knaw the mater weill eneuch.  
 Thus oft dywlgat is this ſchamefull play,  
 Na thyng accordyng to our hailſum May,  
 25 Bot rathar contagius and infective,  
 And repugnant that feſſon nutrytyve,  
 Quhen new curage kytlys all gentill hartis,  
 Seand throu kynd ilk thyng ſpryngis and revertis:  
 Dame naturis menſtralis, on that other part,  
 30 Thar blyffull bay entonyng euery art,

- To beyt thir amorus of thar nychtis baill,  
 The merl, the mavys, and the nychtyngale,  
 With mery notis myrthfully furth brest,  
 Enforeyng thame quha mycht do clynk it best :
- 5 The cowfchet crowdis and pyrkis on the rys,  
 The styrlyng changis diuers stevynnys nys,  
 The sparrow chyrmys in the wallis clyft,  
 Goldspynk and lyntquhite fordynnand the lyft ;  
 The gukgo galys, and so quytteris the quaill,
- 10 Quhill ryveris rerdit, schawis, and euery vail,  
 And tender twyftis trymlyt on the treis,  
 For byrdis fang, and bemyng of the beys ;  
 In wrablis dulce of hevynly armonyis  
 The larkis, lowd relefchand in the fkyis,
- 15 Lovys thar lege with tonys curyus,  
 Baith to dame Natur, and the fresch Venus,  
 Rendryng hie lawdis in thar obseruance ;  
 Quhais fuguryt throtis maid glaid hartis dans,  
 And al fmail fowlys fyngis on the spray :
- 20 Welcum the lord of lycht, and lamp of day,  
 Welcum foftyer of tendir herbys grene,  
 Welcum quyknar of floryft flowris fcheyn,  
 Welcum fupport of euery rute and vayn,  
 Welcum confort of alkynd fruyt and grayn,
- 25 Welcum the byrdis beild apon the brer,  
 Welcum mafter and rewlar of the ger,  
 Welcum weilfar of hufbandis at the plewys,  
 Welcum reparar of woddis, treis, and bewys,  
 Welcum depayntar of the blomyt medis,
- 30 Welcum the lyfe of euery thyng that fpredis,

- Welcum storour of alkynd bestiall,  
 Welcum be thy brycht bemys, gladyng all,  
 Welcum celestial myrrour and aspy,  
 Attechyng all that hantis fluggardy !
- 5 And with this word, in chalmer quhair I lay.  
 The nynt morow of fresch temperit May,  
 On fut I sprent into my bair fark,  
 Wilfull fortill compleit my langsum wark  
 Twichand the lattyr buke of Dan Virgill,
- 10 Quhilk me had tareit al to lang a quhile ;  
 And to behald the cummyng of this kyng,  
 That was sa welcum tyll all warldly thyng,  
 With sic tryumphe and pompos curage glaid  
 Than of hys souerane chymmys, as is said,
- 15 Newly aryssyn in hys estait ryall,  
 That, by hys hew, but orleger or dyall,  
 I knew it was past four houris of day,  
 And thocht I wald na langar ly in May  
 Les Phebus fuld me losanger attaynt :
- 20 For Progne had, or than, fung hir complaynt,  
 And eik hir dreidfull fystir Philomeyn  
 Hyr lays endyt, and in woddis greyn  
 Hyd hir felvyn, eschamyt of hir chance ;  
 And Esacus completis hys pennance
- 25 In ryveris, fludis, and on euery laik :  
 And Perifera byddis luffaris awaik ;  
 Do serve my lady Venus heir with me,  
 Lern thus to mak your obseruance, quod seche,  
 Into myne hartis ladeis sweit presens
- 30 Behaldis how I beynge, and do reuerens.

- Hyr nek fcho wrynklys, trafying mony fold,  
 With plomys glitterand, afur apon gold,  
 Rendryng a cullour betwix greyn and blew,  
 In purpours glans of hevynly variant hew ;  
 5 I meyn our awyn natyve byrd, gentill dow,  
 Syngand in hyr kynd, *I come hydder to wow ;*  
 So pryklyng hyr greyn curage forto crowd  
 In amorus voce and wowar foundis lowd,  
 That, for the dynnyng of hir wanton cry,  
 10 I irkyt of my bed, and mycht not ly,  
 Bot gan me blys, fyne in my wedis dres,  
 And, for it was ayr morow, or tyme of mes,  
 I hynt a fcriptour and my pen furth tuke :  
 Syne thus begouth of Virgill the twelt buke.

*Explicit scitus prologus ;*

Quharof the autour fays thus.

- 15 The lufte crafty preambill, perle of May  
 I the entitil, crownyt quhil domysday ;  
 And al with gold, in fyng of flait ryall,  
 Moft beyn illumnyt thy letteris capital.

## THE TWELT BUKE OF ENEADOS.

### CAP. I.

*Turnus, persavand the Latyn pepill faill,  
Promittis Eneas allone hym tyll assaill.*

- Quhen Turnus knew the Latyn pepill haille  
Irk of the weir, and saw thar curage faille,  
By the frawart aduerfiteis of Mart,  
Quhilk war tofor onbrokyn and stowt of hart,  
5 And thocht the tyme requiris hym, but abaid,  
Forto compleit the promys he had maid,  
Semyng as towardis hym tho euery wight  
To that effect addressyt thar luke and fycht:  
Than, onrequirit, by infaciabill defyre  
10 Langang to feght, and byrnand hait as fyre,  
Full hie rasand hys curage and hys cheir,  
He gan amynd the audiens appeir.  
Fers as a wild lyoun gond in Trace,  
By the huntar wondyt in the chace,  
15 Quhen the smert straik in hys breist all fast is,  
For ire the lokkyrris of hys nek vpeastis,

- Than first begynnyng to rays hys stern moyd,  
 Reiofyt of the bataill, fers and wod,  
 Onabafytly rafchand the fchaft in fundir,  
 And on the man liggand at wait thar vndir,  
 5 Hym to revenge, with bludy mouth doys bray;  
 Nane other wys ferd Turnus the ilk day,  
 Smytyn fo brym in fervent violens,  
 That all commouyt in the kyngis prefens  
 On this maner begouth to fpeke and fay:  
 10 Thar fall in Turnus be fund na delay;  
 And al for nocht gon cownt Encadanys  
 Thar promys and thar wordis cumis aganys,  
 Wyllyng retreit thar beheftis and fawys;  
 Sa fall thai nocht; we wil nane fik lawys:  
 15 I fal thar falshed refist and ganeftand,  
 And feght contrar thar chiftane hand for hand.  
 Thou ryall prynce and fader, kyng Latyne,  
 Do facryfy and conferm this convyne:  
 For owdyr fal I with thir handis twa  
 20 Jon ilk Troiane, forlowar of Afya,  
 Do put to deth, fend down to hell, quod he;  
 Lat Latyn pepill fyttyng by to fe  
 Quhou, myne allane with fwerd in thar prefens  
 I fall revenge and end our allyris offens;  
 25 Or than, gyf fo betyd he wyn the gre,  
 Lat ws all venquyft to hym fubieft be,  
 Geld hym the crown enduryng term of lyve,  
 And lat hym joys Lavinia to hys wyfe.  
 Kyng Latyn tho with fad and degeft mynd  
 30 To hym answeris, and faid apon this kynd:

- O douchty gyngkeir, excellent of curage,  
 Quhou far as by thy forcy vassallage  
 My febill age thou doith exceid, quod he,  
 Als far mair diligently pertenys me,  
 5 And ganand is, to confell and provyde,  
 And exemyn euery chance may betyde,  
 As I that has in part a maner feir,  
 Be lang experiens knawand the dowtis of weir.  
 Thow weldis Dawnus thy faderis realm and land,  
 10 And feil citeis conquest with' thyne awyn hand;  
 Tharto thou has alssò a gentill hart,  
 Liberall and fre, and in weir most expert,  
 And kyng Latyn hes gold to geif the eik.  
 Perfay, enew otheris, not far to feik,  
 15 Of madynnys beyn onwed in Latoryum wyde,  
 And in the Lawrent feildis heir befylde,  
 Of blude and frendschip na thyng myffemand,  
 Bot worthy tobe queyn of ony land.  
 Thoill me, I pray the, al dissait done away,  
 20 Thir wordis quhoyn of weght to the till say;  
 And sammyn prent thir sawys in thy wyt.  
 Onlesum is I fuld in wedlok knyt  
 My douchtir till ald wowaris of this land,  
 That hir tofor had axit in fik band:  
 25 All the spa men and Goddis revelyng  
 Declarit plane that was onlesum thyng.  
 And nethes, I, venquyft cleyn but weir,  
 For luf of the my spowfys coufyng deir,  
 Ourcummyn be hir wofull terys and fyte,  
 30 All maner bandys now hes brokyn quyte;

- And fra my son in law, full wrangwisly,  
 Hys spous onto hym promyft reft haue I,  
 And forthir on hym movit a wikkyt weir.  
 Sen fyne in qubat chance I stand and danger,  
 5 And quhou fers batellis now perfewys me,  
 Full weill thou wait, and feis, Turnus, quod he,  
 And quhou huge travale thou has tholit and pane,  
 As principall mafte douchty capitane.  
 Lo, twys in batale venquyft haue we be,  
 10 And now feantly within our wallit cite  
 The hope and weill of Italy defendis ;  
 Now of our recent blude, as noterly kend is,  
 The flude of Tibir walxis hait agane,  
 And of our huge banys quhite femys the plane.  
 15 Quhou am I fterit thus in purpos feir ?  
 And quhiddel flow I thus oft thar and heir ?  
 Quhat mad foly all to changis my thoct ?  
 Gyf that I reddy be and dowtit nocht  
 The Troianys for my frendis to reflaue,  
 20 Gif fo war Turnus ded war and bygrave,  
 Quhat ! aucht I nocht far rather end the weir  
 He beand in profperyte haill and feir ?  
 Quhat wald our cofyngis, the Rutilianys,  
 Or quhat wald fay the other Italianys,  
 25 Gyf the I fuld thus wys fa wilfully,  
 Axyng our douchteris wedlok and ally,  
 Expone or offer to the ded ? quod he :  
 Fortoun defend that chance at fa fuld be !  
 Behald the chance of batale variabill,  
 30 Perfave of weir the fyckill ward onftabill :

Haue reuth and mercy of thy fader ald,  
 Quham Ardea now, hys cuntre, doys withhald,  
 Diuidit far and disseuerit from the,  
 And for thy saik quhou wobegone is he.

- 5 Thus said the kyng; bot the violent curage  
 Of Turnus hie mynd bowit neuer a stage;  
 Quha wald with cuyr of medecyne hym meys,  
 The moir encreffys and growys hys mail eys:  
 And, eftir that he first mycht speke agane,

- 10 Thus he began expreym with wordis plane.

O thou maist fouerane fader, I the pray,  
 To salue my honour, thou wald do away  
 Thir curis, thochtis, and folicitude,  
 For me thou takis; and, schortly to conclude,

- 15 Suffir me forto plege my deth in wage,  
 For gloryus renovn of vassillage:  
 For we, fader, can fwak dartis and brandis,  
 Nocht with febill bot stalwart ryght handis,  
 And of our wondis the red blude rufchis owt.

- 20 To gonder provd Troiane, clepit sa stowt,  
 Hys moder at this tyme salbe far to feik,  
 Quhilk Goddes with hir subtell flychtis eik  
 Hir son, accuſtumat to tak the flycht,  
 Was wont to dek, and to hyde owt of fycht

- 25 Within a wifly clowd, as for a trayn,  
 And heild hir self alsso in schaddowis vayn.

## CAP. II.

*The queyn perfwadis Turnus fra stryfe defist,  
Bot he for batal can agane resist.*

- Be than the queyn Amata, all in feir  
Of this onkouth and new maner of weir,  
Wepyng full for, all dedlyke, full of harmys,  
Hyr son in law Turnus hynt in hir armys,  
5 That was sa fervent in his ardent desyre.  
Turnus, said scho, thou best belovit fyre,  
Be thir ilk wofull terys I the pra,  
And be the wirschip thou aw till Amata,  
Gyf ony honour of hyr or thy kyn  
10 Twichys or movys into thy breift within,  
I the beseik a thyng, myne awyn knyecht;  
Desist and ces to mach Troianys in fight.  
Thou only comfort of our febill eld,  
Thou all our rest, our weiflar, and our beld,  
15 Haue reuth and piete of my wofull baill:  
In thy power and mycht restis alhaill  
The wirschip and empyre of kyng Latyn;  
Hys hows and famyll, now lyke to declyne,  
In the remanys, and is by the vpbores.  
20 I the assuys, and certifeis tharfor,  
Quhat aventour in this fight fall happyn the,  
The felfin chance, Turnus, fall betyd me:  
Sammyn with the, gif thou endis in that stryfe.  
I sal depart furth of this irksom lyfe,

Nor nevir thrall fall I remane to fe

Ȝon ilk Eneas fon in law to me.

Lavinia the maid, with foir smert,

Hyr moderis wordis felt deip in hyr hart,

5 So that the rud dyd hyr viſſage glow,

And full of terys gan hyr chekis ſtrow ;

The fervent fyre of ſchame ryſys on hie,

Kyndland mar large the red culloryt bewte,

So that the natural heit the blude dyd chace

10 Our all the partis of hir quhitly face :

Quhill that this virgyn, in this wofull rage,

Syk cullouris rendris from hir freſch viſſage,

As quha byſpark wald the quhite evor Indane

With ſcarlet droppis or with brown ſangwane,

15 Or quhar the ſcheyn lylleis in ony ſted

War pulderit with the vermel roſys red.

The hait luſ trublys for the knyght,

That on this maid he fixis all hys ſycht,

And all the mair he byrnys in deſyre

20 Of bargane into armys, hait as fyre :

Syne to the queyn Amata, but abaid,

In few wordis on this wys he ſaid :

O my deir moder, of thy wepyng ho,

I ȝow beſeik, do not, do not ſo,

25 Perſew me not thus with ȝour grete and teris,

Nor quhen I pas onto thir mortall werys,

In marciall bargane contrary my ſo,

Do wa to preſent me ſik takyn of wo :

In Turnus myghtis lyis nocht, quod he,

30 The chance of deth to mak hym ſelvyn fre.

- I say, gyf deth this way be to me schaip,  
 Now may I not astart, nor it eschape.  
 For at this tyme instant my messynger,  
 Idmon clepyt, my credens hecht to ber  
 5 Now to gone Troiane tyrRAND, reherfyng  
 My wordis, quhilkis lykis hym na thyng :  
 That is to knaw, to morow, als ayrly  
 As brycht Aurora in the orient sky  
 With rofy chariot lyftis vp hir hed,  
 10 The firmament schrowdyng in cullour red,  
 That he move not aganys Rutilyanys  
 Hys oftis, nor nane army of Troianys ;  
 Bot athir half fra batale, for the best,  
 Baith fall Troianys and Rutilianys thame rest :  
 15 And lat ws twa, this bargane to conelude,  
 Betwix ws only dereyn with our blude,  
 And into gonder feld, in stalwart stryfe,  
 Lat athir feik Lavinia to hys wyfe.  
 Fra this was said, fast to hys in he spedis,  
 20 And bad onon do lat hym se hys stedis :  
 Behaldand thame reiofys he in hart,  
 To se thame stand sa fers with curage smart ;  
 Quhilk kynd of horsis quhilum, as thai say,  
 Orythia, the lusty fresch may,  
 25 Of Athenis the kyngis douchter and ayr,  
 As aue maste ryall prefand, wonder fair,  
 Send from hir cuntre to kyng Pilumnus,  
 Was foregrandschir onto this ilk Turnus ;  
 The quhilk stedis, schapyn at all delyte,  
 30 Excedit far the snaw in cullour quhite ;

- To ſpeke of ſpeid, thar ſwyftnes was ontald,  
 For thai the wyndis blaſtis forryn wald.  
 The byffy knapys and verlettis of hys ſtabill  
 Abowt thame ſtud, full gaip and feruyabill,  
 5 And with thar holl luyffis gan thame cheir,  
 Dyd clap and ſtraik thar leyndis to mak thame ſteir,  
 Thar lokrand manys and thar creſtis hie  
 Dreffys with trelgeis and camys honeſtlye.  
 Fra thens onto hys chalmyr went he ſyne ;  
 10 Abowt his ſchuldris affays hys halbryk ſyne,  
 Of burnyſt maill, and ſchynand rychely  
 Of ſynaſt gold and quhitly alcomy.  
 Tharwith alſo hys ſwerd addreſſis he,  
 Quhat way he wald it oys in the melle ;  
 15 Hys ſovir ſcheld affays he alſo,  
 And eik hys tymbret helm with creſtis two ;  
 Quhilk ſwerd was maid onto Dawnus hys fyre  
 Be Wlcanus, the myghty God of fyre,  
 That forgyt this blaid and temperit with hys handis,  
 20 Hait glowand dyppyt in the Stigiane ſtrandis.  
 Syne with gret fors, enarmyt in all hys geir,  
 Full lychtly vp he hynt hys ſtalwart ſpeir,  
 Quhilk tho amyddis the hall lenand ſtud  
 Vp by a pillar huge ſquare and rude ;  
 25 Quhilum the ſpulge he byreft from ane  
 Clepyt A&tor, a capitane Auruncane :  
 The ſchaft he ſchuke, and branglys luſtely,  
 Tharto with lowd voce thus can he cry :  
 O now thou ſpeir, that nevir failgeit thy deid  
 30 Quhen I the callyt to my deſyre in neid,

- Quhilum the weldit A&tor, maft douchty knyecht,  
 Now the in hand withhaldis Turnus wight;  
 Now is the tyme that I maſte myfter the:  
 Forto down bet the corps thou grant to me  
 5 Of Gondir Phrigiane, is ſkant half a man,  
 That with my ſtalwart handis I may than  
 Hys halbrik of hys body to arras,  
 Hakkyt, and rent, and perſyt in mony place,  
 And in the dufty puldyr heir and thar  
 10 Suddill and fyle hys criſpand gallow hair,  
 That are maid ereys, and curlys now ſa weill,  
 Yplet ilk nyecht on the warm broch of ſteill,  
 Dekkyt and donk, on hys wifly maner,  
 Of fragrant myr and other envn&mentis feir.  
 15 With fykkyn fury rage catchyt is he,  
 That thus he carpys till a ſchaft of tre;  
 And from the viſſage of this ardent fyre  
 The ſparkis glydis as the hait fyre,  
 For veray fervour of the feirfull teyn  
 20 Schynys and bryftis furth of baith hys eyn:  
 Lyke as the bull, that bargane begyn wald,  
 Gevis terribill rowftis and lowis monyfald,  
 Or than aggrevit, buſtuus, and furthborn,  
 Prefys hys ire to aſſay with hys horn,  
 25 Lenand hys ſpald to the ſtok of a tre,  
 And with hys dynt the wynd to rentis he,  
 Or, forto mak debait apoun the land,  
 With hys hard clufe vpwarpys faſt the ſand.  
 In the ſelf tyme, na les of curage, Eneec,  
 30 Cled in hys moderis armour awfull to ſe,

- Scharpys hym felf in furour marciall,  
 Rafand hys greif for ardour bellicall,  
 And joyus wolx of weir to mak ane end  
 By fyk proffer and poyntment as was fend.  
 5 Syne comfortis he hys ferys dolorus,  
 And mefyt the dreid of fad Afcanyus,  
 Declarand thame the fatale ordinans,  
 Thar deftyne, and Goddis purvians;  
 And to the kyng of Lawrenteis, Latyn,  
 10 Twychand this forfaid treti and convyne,  
 Bad the meffyngeris bair hame but delay  
 Sovir anfwer, as thai defyrit alway,  
 And of the peys and trewys, as thai fpak,  
 Proclame articulis and lawys of contra&.

## CAP. III.

*Juno, knawand Turnus laft day at end,  
 To ftop the bargane has Juturna fend.*

- 15 Scarfly vpfprang the nixt day followyng,  
 Scheddand the bemys of hys bryght mornyng  
 Apoun the toppis of the montanys hie,  
 As Phebus ftedis firft of the deip fe  
 Rafyt thar hedis and noys thirlys on hight,  
 20 Our all the feildis blawand the cleir lyght;  
 Quhen that the Troianys and Rutilianys  
 The grund myffouris, evynnys, dichtis, and planys,

- Vndir the wallys of the cheif cite,  
 Thar as the feild and fechtynge place fuld be :  
 Amyddis quham the hartlis vp thai fet,  
 Quharon the fyris fuld be maid and bet,
- 5 And to the common Goddis eik bedeyn  
 The altaris coverit with the fcherald greyn.  
 Sum otheris brocht the fontane watir fair,  
 And fum the haly ingill with thame bair ;  
 With lynnyng valis or lyke apronys lycht
- 10 Thai war arrayt, and thar hedis dicht  
 In wyppys of the haly herb vervane.  
 The legionys thio furth haldis to the plane,  
 And all the rowtis of Awfönyans,  
 That otherwys ar hait Italyans,
- 15 Furth thryngis at the portis full attonys,  
 With lancis lang and pykkis for the nonys.  
 Thyddir all the Troianys wardis, by and by.  
 And Tyrrheyn oftis rufchis haftely,  
 Bodyn full weill in nobill armour feir ;
- 20 Nane otherwys with wapynnys and with geir  
 Arrayt for the batale all at rycht,  
 Than thocht the fury of Mars thame callit to fycht.  
 Amyd the thoufandis fwyftly throw the planys  
 Furth fprentis luftely thir capitanyis,
- 25 In rich purpoure arrayt and fyne gold brycht,  
 Affaracus fonnyis and Mneftheus wight,  
 And on the tother part strang Afilas,  
 And bald Meläpus alfo with hym was,  
 Neptunus fon, expert in hors dantyng.
- 30 And eftir that the trumpet blew a fying,

- Than euery partymēt bownys to thar ſtand,  
 And gan thar ſperis ſtik down in the land,  
 Set by thar ſcheildis, to behald the fyne.  
 The wemen wedois and the matronys fyne,  
 5 Defyrus forto ſe the bargane flowt,  
 Of childyr and of commonys mony a rowt  
 That couth na wapynnys weld, nor armour weir,  
 With the onweldy agit folk infeir,  
 Clam on the hight and hedis of the towris,  
 10 The wallys all and howſis ryggyngis flowris;  
 And ſum abuſe apon the portis hie  
 Aſcendit ar to behald the melle.  
 Bot Juno tho down from the hycht, I wys,  
 Of the montane that Albane clepit is  
 15 Now in our days, ſet than this hyllys down  
 Had nowder name, honour, nor renovne,  
 Scho dyd behald amyde the feldis plane  
 Athir batellis and the oftis twane,  
 Baith of the Troianys and the Laurenteis,  
 20 And kyng Latynus cite eik ſcho ſeys.  
 Onon to Turnus ſyſtyr vp on hie,  
 That clepit was Juturna, carpys ſche,  
 Thys Goddes to that haly Nympe, maſtres  
 Of wellys, ſtankis, and rowtand ſtremys expreſ;  
 25 Quhilk honour Jove, the kyng of hevynnys hie,  
 Hyr gave for the byreſt virginite:  
 Said, O thou Nympe, wirſchip of fludis cleir,  
 That to my ſaul is hald maſte leiſ and deir,  
 Thou knawys weill, I the preferrit ay  
 30 To all the otheris damyſellys, perſay,

- Of Latyn cuntre, quhat fo evir thai wer  
 That wrangwisly ascendit or drew neir  
 The bed onprofitabill of Jupiter maist lie ;  
 And glaidly eik haue I not stakyt the  
 5 Intill a party of the hevyn allsua ?  
 Hark now thy sorow, thou Juturna,  
 And wyte me not bot I the warnyt haue.  
 Turnus and thy cheif cite haue I save,  
 Sa lang as that the fatis sufferit me,  
 10 And quhill werd sifteris sa tholyt tobe :  
 Bot now I se that gong man haste, but fail,  
 To mach in feild with fatis inequaill ;  
 The lattir day and term approchis ne  
 Of fatale fors and strangast destyne.  
 15 Nowder this bargane gonder on the greyn  
 Nor confideratioun may I se with eyn.  
 Pas thou on, for thy deir brothir germane  
 Gyf thou dar suffir ony mar dreidfull pane ;  
 To the this femys and pertenyys, quod sche,  
 20 Gyf that, perchans, ony bettyr may be,  
 Or eft betyd onto gon catyvis kend.  
 Scars had Juno thir wordis brocht to end,  
 Quhen that the nympe Juturna bedeyn  
 Plente of terys furthget from hir eyn ;  
 25 Hyr fair quhite breift, thar as scho dyd stand,  
 Thrys or four tymys smait with hir awyn hand.  
 Saturnus get, this Juno, fays ; tha terys  
 Na wys to this tyme pertenyys nor efferys :  
 Hast the, gyf that thou can be ony way  
 30 Withdraw thy brother from the deth away ;

Or than do mak the oftis baith on fteir,  
 Provok the batale, and thame move to weir,  
 And this convyne and trety, new confave,  
 Do brek, difturb, and with the wynd bywave.

- 5 I fall the warrand and the wyrkar be  
 To mak the baldly vndertak, quod fche.

On this wys Juno can this nymphe exort,  
 And left hir hail in weir and dowl, at fchort,  
 With mynd full tryft, wobegone, and onfound,  
 10 Full deip fmyttyn with the forowfull wound.

## CAP. IV.

*Heir followis the facrifyce and prayer,  
 Fyrfi of Eneas, fyne kyng Latyn infeir.*

- In the meyn tyme, the kyngis of athir rowt  
 From thar citeis and ftrenthis ifchis owt.  
 Amyd a four quhelit char Latyn that thraw  
 With huge pomp by ftedis fowr was draw,  
 15 Quhais haris and hys tymplis war weil dycht  
 With ryall crown of fyne gold burnyft brycht,  
 Quharon ftud turrettis twelf, lyke bemys fcheyn,  
 As it ane ryeh enornament had beyn  
 Of cleir Phebus, that was hys grandfchir hald:  
 20 Nixt quham furth rollyt was prynce Turnus bald  
 Within a twa quhelyt chariot of delyte,  
 That drawyn was with ftedis twa mylk quhyte;

- In athir hand held he, in feir of weir,  
 The braid hed brangland on the jevillyng speir.  
 The fader Eneas alſſo furth withall,  
 Of Romane lynnage the originall,
- 5 Apon the tother half com thame agane,  
 With byrnyſt ſcheild that brycht as ſtarris ſchane,  
 And hevynly armour lemand all of lycht:  
 Befyde hym raid Aſcanyus the ſweit wyght,  
 That ſemyt weil, till euery manis doym,
- 10 Ane other gude beleif and hope to gret Royin.  
 Furth come the preſte, quhamto accordyt mak  
 The ſacrifice of concord and contract,  
 In veſtment cleyn, for ſyk religioun wrocht,  
 And a gong byrſyt ſwyne befor thame brocht,
- 15 With a roweh twyntyr ſcheip ſammyn infeir,  
 Quhais woll or fleyce was neuer clyp with ſcheir;  
 The beſtis furth hes turſyt this ilke fyre  
 Onto the altar bleſand of hait fyre.  
 The princeis tho, quhilkis fuld this payce makyng,
- 20 Turnys towartis the brycht ſonnys vpryſyng,  
 With the ſalt meldyr in thar handis raith;  
 The forrettis of thir beſtis toppys baith  
 They clyp and myſflour, as tho was the gys,  
 And cowpys full of wyne in ſacryfys
- 25 Abowt the altaris gettis he and he.  
 With drawyn ſwerd ſyne the reuthfull Enee  
 Hys orifon furth maid, and thus he ſaid:  
 O thou brycht ſon, with thy ſeheyn bemys glaid,  
 Be wytnes now till my beheſt, I pray;
- 30 And this ilk grund mot teſtyfy quhat I ſay,

- For quham fa gret payn and aduerfyte  
 I fufferit haue feill fyth on land and fee;  
 And thou almychty Jove heir my prayer;  
 Saturnus douchtir, thou hys fpows fa deir,  
 5 Now mor benyng than thou was of befor,  
 Sweit Goddes, heir me now, I the implor;  
 And gentill Mars now takis tent heirtill,  
 That withhaldis and writhis at thy will  
 Every batale, ftryfe, weirfar, or debait,  
 10 Vndyr thy hie power deificait:  
 All fludys I call, fontany, and ftemys cleir,  
 And all maner of reuerend Goddis feir  
 Abuf the hevyn ydred and ffarrit fky;  
 And gow eik, blyffyt wightis, I testify,  
 15 That vnder erth or law in hell doun beyn,  
 Or in the fomy feis ftemys greyn:  
 Gif fo betyd, that fallys the victory  
 To Turnus on the Aufonyan party,  
 It is conuenient, and we grant to fle,  
 20 As venquyft folk, till Evandrus cite:  
 Afcanyus fall als tyte thir feildis withdraw,  
 Nor Eneadanys neuir, from the ilk thraw,  
 Aganyft gou fall rebell nor move weir,  
 Ne with na wapynnys eft thys cuntre deir.  
 25 Bot gif fo beys, Mars our God gloriuf  
 The victory and ouyrhand grantis ws;  
 As I beleif far rathar fall befall,  
 And that als tyte conferm mot Goddis all  
 Throw the gret mychtis of thar deite!  
 30 Gif that fa fair fortoun betydis me,

- Ne will I not command Italianys  
 Tobe subiect, nor obey the Troianys,  
 Ne git this realm defyre I not to me :  
 Bot athir of our pepill mot go fre,  
 5 Onthrall, onvenquyft, in lawys all evynly  
 Confiderat in perpetuall ally.  
 The wirfchipyng of Goddis in facryfice  
 I fal thame lern and tech at my devys :  
 My fader in law, the kyng Latinus heir,  
 10 Moft rewle the pepill baith in peax and wer ;  
 My fader in law, as fouerane lord and fyre,  
 Duryng hys lyfe moft bruke solempnyt empyre.  
 Suffir my Troianys than, as we ar bovn,  
 For me to beild a ftrenth and wallyt tovn,  
 15 And to this cite, quhar we fall duell at hame,  
 Lat the madyn Lavinia gif the name.  
 Thus firft Eneas faid ; and eftir fyne  
 Apon this wys hym followys kyng Latyn,  
 Behaldand towart hevyn quhar he dyd ftand,  
 20 And to the ftarnys vphevyis hys rycht hand :  
 By this ilk erth, feys, and ftarnys hie,  
 I fweir in like wys onto gou, Enee,  
 And by Latonas byrth or twynnys twa,  
 The brycht Apollo, and chaft Diana,  
 25 And by the dowbill frontit Janus, and all  
 The pyffans of the Goddis infernal,  
 And by the dyrk fan&tuary, blak as fabill,  
 Of grevos Pluto, that God revengeabill :  
 The hie fader abuf mot heir my cry,  
 30 That dois with thundir fik concord ratify.

- I twich thyr altaris, and ingill present, quod he,  
 And testifyis ilk godly maieſte;  
 Sall nevir tyme, feſſon, nor day betyde,  
 To breke this peax on the Italian fyde,  
 5 Ne this confiderans anys part in two,  
 Quhat way that evir happynys the mater go;  
 Ne na manner of violens, boſt, nor aw,  
 Sall ony wys me tharfra withdraw,  
 Bot ferm and ſtabill all ſall haldyn be:  
 10 All thoct the erth wald myddill with the fee,  
 And with diluge or invndatioun ſchent  
 Covir and confund athir eliment;  
 Or thoct the hevyn in hell reſolue wald,  
 Our promys ſall inuiolat be hald.  
 15 Lyke as this ilk ceptour wand ghe fee,  
 (Perchans that tyme a ceptour in hand bair he)  
 Sall nevir burgioun, nor ſpred branſchelis lyte,  
 Nowder rank levys, nor bloſum of delyte,  
 Sen it is anys in wod, thar as it grew,  
 20 Law from hys ſtok hard by the rutis hew,  
 And wantis now hys moder of nuryfyng;  
 For all the fyonys and twyſtis wont to ſpryng  
 Or grow thar fra, as ghe may ſe perſay,  
 With egge lumys bene fied full quyte away;  
 25 Vmquhile a growand tre, thar it dyd ſtand,  
 That now thus by the crafty warkmanis hand  
 Inclufyt is and coverit luſtely  
 In burnyft gold and finaſt alcomy,  
 And gevyn our forfaderis of Latyn land,  
 30 As ceptour ryall, forto bere in hand.

- With wordis fik, and ferm relatioun,  
 This fynal fuyr confideratioun  
 Athir pryncis has confermyt and fworn,  
 Amyd thar nobillys fteandynge thame beforn :
- 5 Syne, eftyr thar auld cerymonys and gys,  
 The beftis dewly adrest for facryfys  
 Thai brytnyt haue amyd the flawmys red,  
 And rentis out, or thai war fully ded,  
 The entralys of all thir beftis git alyve ;
- 10 Syne furth of platis or ballancis belyve  
 With pafyt ftefeh plenyft the altaris large,  
 Tharon beftowand in hepys mony a charge.  
 Bot tho begouth of new this ilk bargane  
 Semyng to the Rutilianys, euery man,
- 15 Tobe ane rycht onevylnly interprys,  
 And diuers rumour can in thar breftis rys,  
 With mony fyndry demyng and confait ;  
 He thynkis thus, and he ane other gait ;  
 And ay the nerrar and mar diligently
- 20 At thai the mater confider and afpy,  
 Weill thai perfane and behaldis, fans fail,  
 Thir campionys war not of ftrength equaill.  
 And onto this opinioun the ilk thraw  
 Helpit mekill, that with ftill pays fo flaw
- 25 This Turnus muftand toward the altar pafte,  
 And it lawly adornyt with face doun caft,  
 With chekis walxin leyn, to thar femyng,  
 Quharon the foft berd newly dyd furth fpryng,  
 As all to gyng with fie ane to haue dail,
- 30 Thai thocht hys viſſage all becummyng pail.

## CAP. V.

*Quhou Juturna be flycht and enchantment  
Brekis the pear, and hasty batale sent.*

- And eftyr that this ilk commonyng  
Thus walxand mare and mare by mony a fyng  
Juturna hys fyfty dyd perfaue,  
And faw the common wlgar hartis wave  
5 In diuers fentens and ententis feir;  
Than in amyde the rowtis drew fcho neir,  
In form and lyknes of Camertis bald,  
Of nobill blude cummyn and lynage ald,  
And of hys fader the bruyt and renowne  
10 Was magnifeit in wirfchip wondir hie,  
Tharto hym felf mafte douchty cheveller  
In dedis of armys and in fait of weir.  
Amyde the oftis this wys dyd fcho thryng,  
Not onexpert to convoy fike a thing,  
15 And diuers rumouris in the pres fkalis fche,  
Syne ficlyke wordis carpis apoun hie:  
O Rutilianys, afchame ghe not for feir  
Into fa gret a perrell and danger  
A fylly fawle to put in aventour,  
20 That for gow all fall vndirly fike cuye?  
Quhiddel ar we not equale in our entent  
To the Troianys in number or hardyment?  
Lo, all the Troianys and Archadianys  
Befor ws heir arrayt on the planys:

- The fatall piſſans is hail in this ſted,  
 And the Tuſcanys that Turnus hes at fed.  
 Sa few tha beyn, ghe may behald and ſe,  
 That gif we liſt mak onſet, traſtis me,  
 5 The half of all our menſe gret and ſmall  
 Sall not fynd gondyr a fa to mach withall.  
 Gon Turnus, to the Goddis abuf full ſtraucht,  
 To quhais altaris hym vowyt and betaucht  
 He hes for gou, as that ghe ſe, ſaid ſche,  
 10 With fame eternal ſal vpheit be,  
 As euermar alyve and maiſt name couth,  
 Carpit and fung in euery mannis mowth;  
 Quhen we, as thrallys, leiſ ſal our natyve land,  
 And onto prowld tyrantis, hes the ovirhand,  
 15 Salbe compellit as lordis till obey,  
 That now, thus ſleuthfully, ſa fant and fey  
 Hufys ſtill on thir feldis as we war ded,  
 And for our ſelf liſt ſchape for na remeid.  
 With ſielike wordis the myndis and conſait  
 20 Of the gongkeris was inflawmyt hait,  
 And mair and mar now, all the feld abowt,  
 The murmur crepys out throw euery rowt;  
 So thai quhilkis air deſyrit peax and reſt,  
 And for the common weill thoecht it was beſt  
 25 To mak end of the bargane on this wys,  
 Ar alterit haly in ane other avys:  
 For now deſyre thai batale, but abaid,  
 Prayand God this contraſt had neuer bene maid,  
 And has compaſſioun caught in hart, but fail,  
 30 Of Turnus chans, ſemyng ſo inequale.

- Thys felf tyme eik hes Juturna, I wys,  
 Ane other grettar wondir ekit to this,  
 And heich vp from the hevyn befor thame plane  
 A takyn hes fcho fchawyn auguriane ;  
 5 Syk a fyng, that nane other to that entent  
 Was mar effectuus nor conuenient  
 To trubbill Italian myndis, and mak thame raif,  
 And with fals demonstratioun to diffaue.  
 For Jovis fowle, the ern, com forand by,  
 10 Fleand vp heich towart the brycht red fky,  
 Befor hym catchand ane gret flycht or oft  
 Of fowlys that dyd hant endlang the coft,  
 Quhilk on thar weyngis, fair dredand hys wraik,  
 Skrymmys heir and thar with mony fprauch and craik ;  
 15 Quhil fuddanly this egill with a furs,  
 As he towartis the fludis maid hys curs,  
 Difpittuufly intill hys punfys he  
 Hes claucht a fwan excellent of bewte.  
 Than the Italianys apon athir fyde  
 20 Rafyt thar myndis to fe quhat fuld betyde ;  
 And fone the other fowlys heich in the fky  
 Turnyt agane with mony fcreym and cry,  
 To chais and to affail thar aduerfar,  
 A wondir thing to fe ! vp in the air :  
 25 The lyght thai dirkyn with thar pennys thik,  
 And throw the fkyis with mony a ftrake and pik,  
 Sammyn in a fop, thik as a clowd, but baid,  
 Thar fa thai dyd affalge and invaid,  
 Sa lang, quhil that by fors he was ourfet,  
 30 And of the hevy byrdyng fa mait and het

That hys mycht falgeit, and of his clukis rude  
 The egil leit hys pray fall in the flude,  
 And vp amang the clowdis flaw away.

- Than the Rutilianys all, full glaid and gay,  
 5 With huge brute and clamour lowd onane  
 Saluft this fyng or takyn augurian ;  
 Syne sped thar hand, and maid thame for the fight.  
 And, first of othir, Tolumnyus the wight,  
 That was a spa man and diuinour fle ;  
 10 Ja, this was it, ja, this was it, quod he,  
 Quhilk oft I visseit and desiryt by and by :  
 This gud takyn I ressaue and ratify,  
 And knawys the Goddis favour in our supple.  
 Rutilianys, hynt gour wapynnys, and follow me,  
 15 Quham now gon vauengeour, gon ilk stranger,  
 Affrays fo with hys onworthy weir,  
 Lyke tyll onweldy fowlys on the coft,  
 And our marchis with fors and mekill boft  
 Inuadis, rubbis, and spulgeis, as ge se :  
 20 He fall, for fer, fone gif the bak and fle,  
 Mak fail onon, and hald for euer away  
 Throu the deip fey outour the fludis gray.  
 Tharfor ghe fall all sammyn, with ane assent,  
 Assembil now gour rowtis heir present,  
 25 And into feild defend, as men of mayn,  
 Gour kyng Turnus he be nocht rest and flane.  
 Thus said he, and with that word als fa fast  
 Towartis his fais forganys hym dyd cast  
 A weirly dart onon with all his byr :  
 30 The fover schaft flaw quhisland with a quhir,

- Thar as it flydis fcherand throw the ayr,  
 Oneschewabill, bath certane, lang, and squar.  
 Sammyn with this, vp ryfis for the nanys  
 Ane huge noys and clamour all at anys ;  
 5 With sik affray and hydduus dyn and beir  
 The wardis all and oftis war on steir,  
 That, for the rerd and deray, hait in ire  
 The hartis kyndillis of euery bald fyre.  
 Furth flaw the takill rycht our forgane his face,  
 10 Thiddir as for the ilk tyme stude, percace,  
 Nyne brethir germane, fresch and gyng of age,  
 Nane in thar oft mair semly perfonage,  
 Quham the trew faithfull wife Tyrrhene ilkane  
 Bair till hir spows Gilip Archadiane ;  
 15 Of quham this dart hyt ane, thar he dyd stand,  
 A gudly spryngald, a fair gyng galland,  
 Richt schaiply maid, in armour schynand brycht,  
 And at the myddill markyt hym full rycht,  
 Quhar as the wovyn gyrdill or tyfche  
 20 Abuse his navill was beltit, as we fe,  
 And smate hym evyn into the sammyn place  
 Neyr quhar the bukill hys fydis dyd embrace,  
 Throw gyrd hys body with a grevos wond,  
 And spaldyt hym stark ded apon the grond.  
 25 Bot than hys bald brethir in a rowt,  
 Wod wraith for wo, sum hyntis fwerdis owt,  
 Sum claucht in hand the dart with the steil hed,  
 And in thar blynd fury, full of fed,  
 Ruschit on thar fays with a feirfull braid.  
 30 Aganys quham to resist and invaid,

- The rowtis of the army Lawrentanys  
 Ran to recontyr thame: and tho atanys  
 Agane affemblit, as a fpait of flud,  
 The Troianys and the Tufcanys wraith and wod,  
 5 With thame of Aread in arrayt feildis,  
 With burnyft armour and thar payntit fcheildis;  
 Apon fik wys that all, with ane affent,  
 Caucht haill defyre to fecht apon the bent,  
 And to dereyn in feild with bytand brand  
 10 The haill mater. Sum fchot doun with thar hand  
 The altaris markyt for the facryfys:  
 Belyve our all the lyft vp femyt rys  
 The fell tempeft of dartis fchote and flanyis,  
 So thik as ony fchour of fcharp hailftanys,  
 15 As dyd incres this flycht of ftelit hedis;  
 Full grewos grew the bargane in all ftedis:  
 Sum ran to the wyn flaceonys for gret ire,  
 And fum hynt vp the furnace full of fyre.  
 The kyng hym felf, Latinus, for the affray  
 20 Fled to the cite, and turfyt with hym away  
 Hys Goddis and hys mawmentis, drevyn abak  
 With a fchamefull rebute and mekill lak,  
 Left the conceord ondone, not brocht till end.  
 Sum brydillys ftedis, and cartis vp dyd bend,  
 25 And fum in haift with a lowp or a fwak  
 Thame felf vpeaftis on the horfys bak,  
 And war all reddy in the ftowr at hand  
 With drawyn fwerd and nakit burnyft brand.  
 Mefapus, full defyrus in the pres  
 30 Fortill confund the trefy and the pes,

- A kyng Tyrreyn, Aulestes, in that sted  
 With kyngis enfeugeis and with crown on hed,  
 Affrays fore, at hym dryvand hys fleid :  
 The tother drew away for feir and dreid,  
 5 And bakwartis fallys on hys schuldris and crown,  
 Onhappely, apon ane altar down,  
 Quhilk stud perace behynd hym on the land.  
 Mesapus than, full fers, with speir in hand  
 Apon hym drave, thocht he befocht hym fair,  
 10 And with this schaft, that was als rude and squar  
 As it had beyn a cabyr or a spar,  
 Down from hys stowt curfor, na thyng fkar,  
 Smaith hym a grewos wond and dedly byt,  
 And fyne thir wordis said ; Ha, art thou hyt ?  
 15 Ha, that thou has : this is, be myne avys,  
 To our gret Goddis mair ganand sacrificys.  
 Italianys hurlys on hym in a floyt,  
 Spulgeit hys corps, hys membris git all hoyt.  
 Chorineus tho, that was a stowt Troiane,  
 20 To meit ane Ebusus, com hym agane,  
 That wald haue smyt hym with a bustuus dynt,  
 And on ane altar a byrnand schide has hynt,  
 And gan it rycht amynd hys vissage stair,  
 That blesyt vp hys lang berd of hair,  
 25 Quhilk, scaldit thus, a strang fleur dyd cast.  
 And forthir this Chorineus also fast  
 Ruschit on hys fa, thus fyrefangit and onsaucht,  
 And with hys left hand by the hair hym claucht ;  
 Syne with hys kne hym possit with sic a plat,  
 30 That on the erd he spaldit hym all flat,

- And with hys styf stok fwerd in sik estait  
 Throu baith the sydis at the first dynt hym smait.  
 And Podalirius with drawyn fwerd list not ces  
 Alfus the hyrd to perfew throu the pres,  
 5 Quhilk ruschis abak for feir, hys life to save,  
 In the vangart, throw mony a poyntit glave :  
 Bot, quhen he saw his fa fa neir invaid  
 That he na wys mycht eschew nor evaid,  
 Vphest he hys braid ax rude and squair,  
 10 And akwartly strake at hys aduerfar,  
 Quhilk from amynd hys forhed, neir hys crown,  
 Onto hys chyn the egge dyd carvyn down,  
 That far onbreid hys armour, quhar he stude,  
 Was all bysprent and blandit full of blude.  
 15 Tho Podalirius the hard rest dyd oppres,  
 Or cald and irny sleip of dethis stres ;  
 And vp the breith he gald into thar fycht,  
 With eyn clofyt in euerlestand nycht.

## CAP. VI.

*Enee fair wondyt of the feild dyd pas ;  
 In quhais absens Turnus mair cruell was.*

- Than the reuthfull and pacient Eneas,  
 20 Behaldand quhou all wrang the gem dyd pas,  
 Hys rycht hand onenarmyt, to stynt thar fed,  
 Furth strekis, and oncoverit hes hys hed,

- And cryis and clepis on his pepill tho ;  
 My frendis deir, quhidder now hurl ge fo,  
 Ilkane aganys other ? quhou may this be ?  
 Quhat has movit this hafty discord ? quod he.  
 5 O, stanch gour wraith for schame, or all is lorn !  
 The payce and concord now is twichit and sworn,  
 And the articulis and the lawys dyng  
 Appun&it vp, and promist euery thing :  
 Of det and ryght I aucht apon this land  
 10 Allane Turnus recontyr, hand for hand :  
 Suffir me perform my dereyn by and by,  
 And do away all dreid and villany.  
 I fall with my hand sone mak ferm and stabill  
 Our appoyntment, for evir onvariabill ;  
 15 For this ilke sacrifice violate in this sted  
 Sall rendir onon Turnus to me ded.  
 Amyd sic sawys, as he thir wordis said  
 Forto affwage thar mynd, but mar abaid  
 A quhirrand arrow, lo, with fedderit flycht  
 20 At swift randon dyd in hys the bayn lycht ;  
 Oncertane fra quhat hand that it was sent,  
 Quhat kynd of schote, nor of quhat instrument.  
 The hie glory of sa notabill a deid  
 Is hyd, that nane knew quha it dyd but dreid,  
 25 Nor wist quha wrocht had to the Rutilianys  
 Sa gret wirschip and lovyng for the nany ;  
 Quhidder it betyd on cace and aventur,  
 Or of sum God be dispositioun fuyr ;  
 Nor nevir person eftir, he nor he,  
 30 Dyd hym avant he wondit had Ene.

- Quhen Turnus all the chiftanys trublit faw,  
 And Eneas fair wondit hym withdraw,  
 Than, for this hafty hope als hait as fyre,  
 To mell in feght he caucht ardent defyre :  
 5 He afkis hors and harnes baith at anys,  
 And haltandly in hys cart for the nanys  
 He fkipis vp and mufturis wantonly,  
 Furth fprentand throu the feildis by and by,  
 And at his will, quharfo hym lift tobe,  
 10 With hys awyn hand the rengeis rewlis he.  
 And dryvand furth thus into his ire  
 Laid feill corpfis ded, and mony bald fyre ;  
 Down ftrowand eik vnder fut in the plane  
 Diuers otheris git throwand and half flane :  
 15 Owder with his cart the rowtis he drave away,  
 Or, as thai tuke the flycht for gret affray,  
 Caftyng fperis and dartis fcharp hynt he,  
 And leit thame thik amang his fays fle.  
 Sik wys as bludy armipotent God Mars,  
 20 Befyde hys frofty flude Hebrum in Tras,  
 Full haftely bownand to batale feild,  
 Makis gret bruyt and clatter yng with hys fcheild,  
 Quhen he lift movyng weir maft chevalrus ;  
 Furth fteris hys ftedis, fers and furyus,  
 25 Quhilk fleys furth fa fwith with mony a ftend  
 Owtour the planys at large quhar thai wend,  
 That thai forryn and goys befor alway  
 Zephyrus and Nothus, fwysteft wyndis tway :  
 And, with the dyn of thar feyt and hys cart,  
 30 All Trace gronys onto the ferthar part.

- Abowt hym walkis, as hys godly feris,  
 Dreid with pail face, Debait, and mortale Weris,  
 The Wraith, and Ire, and eik fraudfull Diffait,  
 Lyggyng vndir covert at enbuschment or await.  
 5 Turnus felike, als chery, prowde, and lycht,  
 Amyd the batale catchys to the fycht  
 Hys stedys, rekand of swete quhar thai raid,  
 And so baldly hys fays dyd invaid,  
 With sik slauchter, that piete was to se ;  
 10 And sik deray has maid in the melle,  
 That hys swyft stedis hovys, quhar thai went,  
 Spangit vp the bludy sparkis our the bent,  
 Quhil blude and brane, in abundans furth sched,  
 Mydlit with sand vndir hors feit was tred.  
 15 For he, or now, hes down bet Sthenelus,  
 And kyllit eik Thamyrys and Polus :  
 The formaft twa he flew machit at hand ;  
 And this Polus, as he far of dyd stand :  
 On far eik flew he of Imbrasyus  
 20 The sonnys twa, Glawcus and Iafus,  
 Quham this Imbrasyus fosterit had, baith twa,  
 Into the far cuntre of Lycia,  
 And thame instrukit had full equaly  
 In fait of armys, and to hant chevelry ;  
 25 Owder till assaill befor, or git behynd,  
 Or with swift hors for till forryn the wynd.  
 Jond, in ane other part, amyd the feild  
 The fers Eumedes walkis vnder scheild,  
 Quhilk was the son and air, as that thai tell,  
 30 Of agit Dolon valgeant in batell :

- The name he bair of hys fore grandschir wight,  
 Bot the strang handis and stowt curage in fight  
 Of hys awyn fader, this Dolon, he bair ;  
 Quhilk at Troy vmquhile, as the fege lay thar,  
 5 Ane was of fa stowt curage and hie will  
 That he durft ask the chariot of Achill  
 To his reward, for that he fa baldly  
 The Grekis tentis tuk on hand to aspy :  
 Bot the son of Tedeus, Diomed,  
 10 Ane other fassoun hes hym quyt his meid  
 For fa stowt ondyrtakyn, and hym fleuch :  
 And git for all his renovn, provit eneuch,  
 Ne durft anys pretend, for all hys dedys,  
 That he was worthy to weld Achillys stedys.  
 15 Bot to our purpos ; this forsaide Eumedes  
 As Turnus dyd behald gond in the pres,  
 On the plane feld thar as he dyd ryde,  
 First weill a far way at hym leyt he glyde  
 A fleand dart ; and furth with that, rycht thar,  
 20 Gan flynt hys horffis and his quhirland char,  
 And ferely dyd lepyng from hys cart,  
 And sone apon hys aduersar astart,  
 Quhilk tho was fall to grond, and half deill ded :  
 Syne with hys fut down thryft in the ilk sted  
 25 Hys fair nek bayn, and owt of hys rycht hand  
 Richt austernly has he thrawyn the brand,  
 Quhilk sehynand brycht into hys throte he wet,  
 And tharto ekyt thir wordys wondyr het :  
 O thow prowde Troian, lyggand thar at grond,  
 30 Now may thou myfflour the feld at thou has fund ;

- Lo heir the bundis, lo heir Hesperia,  
 Quhilk thou to feik in weirfar was fa thra :  
 Thys is the bontay thai fal bair away  
 That dar with wapynnys or armour me assay !
- 5 To hym in feir also has he laid  
 With a scharp castyn hed, but mair abaid,  
 Ane Butys, and eftyr hym ane Chlorens,  
 Syne Sybar, Dares, and Therfilocus,  
 And Thymetes, a man of full gret fors,
- 10 Castyn from hys staffage, skeep, and hedstrang hors.  
 And as the blastis with thar buxtuus sovn  
 From mont Edon in Trace cumis thuddand down  
 On the deip fey Egean fast at hand,  
 Chafand the flud and wallys to athir land ;
- 15 And quhar the wyndis assalys, the fuyth to say,  
 The clowdis fleys fast our the hevyn away :  
 The sammyn wys, quhat way at Turnus went,  
 The rowtis red hym plane rovyn on the bent,  
 And all the oftis fast abak dyd fle ;
- 20 For, with sik fors and fard furth dryvys he,  
 Hys biffy movand tymbrell euery art  
 Catehis the wynd and ayr forgane hys cart.  
 Phegeus, a Troiane, seand Turnus all mad  
 Sa instantly assaill with strakis sad,
- 25 Na langar mycht hym thoill, bot with bald hart  
 Hym self kest in the way to meit hys cart ;  
 And he the reuys in hys ryght hand hynt,  
 Syne writhit hes about, or euer he stynt,  
 The fomy mowthis of the hasty ftedis.
- 30 And as this douchty man, fa gud at nedis,

- Thus hang and harlyt was in euery art  
 By the lymouris and hamys of the cart,  
 That he hys body mycht nocht kepe nor held,  
 To covyr with hys armour and his scheld,  
 5 The speir hym followis with scharp hed and braid,  
 And rent hys hawbrik of dowbill plyis maid,  
 Hurt his body sum deill, nocht fully fond,  
 Perfand the hyde, and maid a litill wond.  
 He, nocht the les, agane hys fa furth sprent,  
 10 With hys braid scheild or target evir vp stent,  
 And in hys hand held drawyn the burnyft blaid,  
 Cryand for help his aduerfar till invaid ;  
 Quham tho, allace, gret piete was to fe !  
 The quhirland quheill and spedy fwyft extre  
 15 Smate down to grond, and on the erd lay plat :  
 And, as he fell, Turnus followis with that,  
 And evyn betwix the helm can hym arras  
 And vmaft roll or hem of hys curas,  
 Smait of his hed clenly with hys brand,  
 20 And left the corps lyke a stok in the fand.

## CAP. VII.

*Na mannys cuyr nor craft of furrurgyne  
 Mycht heill Encas, bot Venus medycyn.*

And as Turnus thus in the batale fted  
 With the ovirhand fa feil corps laid ded,

- The meyn quhil Mnestheus and trafte Acliates  
 Hes led the bald Eneas of the pres,  
 Ascanyus gyng with thame in cumpany,  
 And to the tentis brocht hym all bludy,  
 5 With steppis slaw furth stalkand all in feir,  
 Lenand ilk pays on a lang poyntit speir.  
 Wod wroth he worthis, for dydene and dyspyte  
 That he ne mycht hys ferys succur als tye :  
 He wrythis, and enforfys tyll owtdraw  
 10 The schaft in brokkyn, and the hed withall :  
 He axis help at all thar standand by,  
 Quhat was the nerrest way and maist reddy ;  
 And bad thai fuld with a scharp knyf that tyde  
 Scheir down the wond, and mak it large and wyde,  
 15 Rype to the boddum weill, and tak gude tent  
 To fers the hyrnys quhar that the hed was went,  
 That thai mycht haft thame self, but mair delay,  
 To the batale, forto stynt this effray.  
 Now was thar than present in the pres  
 20 Iapis, that was son of Iafides.  
 Abuf all otheris to the God Phebus he  
 Was best belovyt and haldyn in dante ;  
 With quhais favour vmquhile strangly caught,  
 This God Appollo gladly has hym taucht  
 25 Hys craftis and his officis, by and by,  
 Of diuinatioun or of augury,  
 The musik tonys to play on harp wail fle,  
 And forto schute and lat swyft arrowis fle.  
 Bot this Iapis, fortill prolong, perfay,  
 30 Hys faderis fatis, quhilk as bedrall lay

- Befor hys get, of hys lyfe in difpar,  
 Had levyr haue knawyn the feiens and the lair,  
 The myght and fors of ftrenthy herbys fyne,  
 And all the cunnyng of vfe of medycyne,  
 5 And with fik fecrete craftis prevely  
 To leid hys lyfe and tyme mair efely.  
 Eneas ftandis byttyrly chidand,  
 Lenand apon a buftuus fpeir in hand,  
 Amyd gret confluens of thir childer gyng,  
 10 And eik his fon Afcanyus fair wepyng;  
 Bot he na thing hym movit at thar terys.  
 Than this Iapis, fage and ald of gheris,  
 With habyt fchapyn on furrugyn mak,  
 Vprollit weill and wymplit far abak,  
 15 Rycht biffely with hys nait handis tway  
 Begouth fortill exem, and till affay  
 The wond with mony crafty medycyn,  
 And mychty herbys taucht be God Appollyn;  
 Bot all for nocht his travale and hys pane.  
 20 Oft with hys rycht hand ferfis he, invane,  
 To rype the owtgait of the wond fa wyde,  
 And forto feik the fchaft on euery fyde,  
 With hys wynrys and grippand turcas fle  
 To thrift the hed, and draw furth, preffis he:  
 25 Bot, for na chance that evir betyd may,  
 Wald fortoun dres hys hand the fover way;  
 Na thing avalyt hys crafty medycyne,  
 Nor ocht hym helpys his mafter Appollyn.  
 And now the gryfly dreid, ay mair and mair,  
 30 Our all the feildis walkis heir and thar,

- Nerrar drawys the perrell and affray;  
 So that all dyrknyt wolx the cleir day  
 Of dufty puldir in the hevyn dyd stand;  
 The horfmen all approchis faft at hand,  
 5 That dartis thik amynd the tentis fell:  
 Wofull clamour with mony cry and gell  
 Went to the fkyis of gong men faucht in feild,  
 And thame that fwelt, fair wondit vnder fcheild.  
 Venus hys moder tho, this pane to meys,  
 10 Caucht rewth and piete of hir fonnys dyfeys,  
 And from the wod of mont Ida in Creit  
 Vp hes fcho pullit di&am, the herb fweyt,  
 Of levis rank, rypit, and wondir fair,  
 With fprowtis, fpayngis, and vanys our alquhar,  
 15 As that we fe on fik verdour fpryngand,  
 And on the top a purpour flour curland:  
 Sik grefis gude beyn no wys onknaw  
 To the wyld beftis, quhen that ony thraw  
 Thai with the fleand arrow beyn ourtak,  
 20 The hed ftikand owther in fyde or bak.  
 Thiddir brocht Venus this herb; and fcho was fchrowd  
 Baith face and body, in a watry clowd;  
 And with the herb alfo mydlit hes fche  
 The hailfum thryfty watir wondir fle,  
 25 That from hir brycht lippys fcho get in hy;  
 And temperis and enbalmys prevely  
 The plaftyf tharwith, ftrynkland all ourane  
 The hailfum jus of herb ambrofian,  
 And the weill fmelland herb hait panaces.  
 30 This ancyeut furrigian, Iapes,

- With sik watir or jus, that he nocht knew,  
 The wond mefys, and softnyt lies of new:  
 And suddanly the payn vanyft als cleyn  
 Of hys body, as thocht it had beyn
- 5 Bot a dyrlyng or a litill stond;  
 All blud stanchit and stude in the deip wond.  
 Tharwith baith hed and schaft com owt droppand,  
 But ony pull following of manis hand,  
 That strenth and fors of new to mak debait
- 10 Restoryt war onto thar ald estait.  
 Harnes, harnes, bryng hym hydder in hy!  
 Quhy stand ge sa? Iapis gaue a cry;  
 And with this word aganyft thar fays he  
 Hies first thar spreit inflammyt to melle.
- 15 O Eneas, quod he, I mak geu fuyr,  
 Throw manis mycht was neuer wrocht this cuyr,  
 Nor be na mastir craft of medeeyne;  
 Thou art not helyt by this hand of myne,  
 Bot be sum grettar God, full weill I se,
- 20 The quhilk to grettar workis preservis the.  
 Eneas tho, defyrus of bargane,  
 Hys lymmys in legharnes gold begane  
 Claspit full clos, and dyd hym self array;  
 Bad speid in haist, for he hatit delay:
- 25 He schuke and branglit fast his speir that tyde.  
 And eftir hys active scheild was by his fyde  
 Cowchit full meit, and on his bak full thik  
 Sefyt his curace or hys fyne hawbrik,  
 Afcanyus gyng tendirly the ilk place,
- 30 With all his harnes bilappit, dyd embrace,

- And throw his helmys ventall a litill we  
 Hym kyffyt hes; fyne on this wys said he:  
 O thou my child, do lernyng, I the pray,  
 Vertu and verray laubour till assay  
 5 At me, quhilk am thy fader, as thou wait;  
 Defyre tobe chancy and fortunate  
 As othir pryncis, quhilkis mair happy beyn.  
 Now fall my rycht hand thy querrell fusteyn,  
 And the defend in batale by and by,  
 10 To mak the partisman of gret fengeory.  
 Do thou siclyke, I pray the, myne awyn page,  
 Als fast as thou cumis to perfyte age,  
 Ramembir heiron, and revolve in thy mynd  
 Thy lynage, thy forbearis, and thy kynd;  
 15 Exempill of prowes in the steris frendis befor,  
 Baith fader Eneas and thyne vncle Hector.

## CAP. VIII.

*Juturna gydys hir brotheris cart rycht sle  
 Frawart the batal, he suld nocht mache Enee.*

- Quhen this was said, furth at the portis hee,  
 Schakand in liand a gret speir, ischit he:  
 With hym also to the feild rufchis owt  
 20 Anteus, Mnestheus, and ane full thyk rowt;  
 Alhail the barnage flokkis furth atanyis,  
 Left voyd the tovn and strenth with wasty wanyis.

Than was the playn ourset, quha com behynd,  
 With dufty stew of puldyr maid folk blynd,  
 And, for stampyng and fell dynnyng of feyt,  
 The erd movit and trymlyt euery streyt.

5 Turnus, apone the party our rycht forgane,  
 Perfauyt thame thus sterand throw the plane,  
 Thame saw also the pepill Aufonyanys,  
 And the cald dreid for feir ran throw thar banys.  
 First of the Latynys all, this ilke maid

10 Juturna thame knew, and was not glaid;  
 Scho hard the foundis and the fell deray,  
 And quakand fast for feir hes fled away.  
 Bot this Eneas, full bald vndyr secheild,  
 With all hys oft drave throw the plane feld,

15 And with hym swyftly bryngis our the bent  
 A rowt coill blak of the stew, quhar he went.  
 Lyke as the bub or plaig of fell tempest,  
 Quhen that the clowdis brekis eft or west,  
 Dryvys by fors throw the sey to the land,

20 Doand the cayrfull husbandis vnderstand  
 The gret myscheif tocum, and felloun wraik;  
 Quhilk, with fair hartis quakand, allake, allaik!  
 Says, lo gon bub fall stryke down growand treys,  
 Down bet our cornys, and by the ruyt vpheis,

25 And far onbreid ourturn all doys vpstand:  
 Hark! heir the fwouch cumis brayand to the land.  
 On fielyke wys this ilk chiftane Troian  
 The corfy pasand Ofyris hes flane:  
 Mnestheus kyllyt Archet, and Achates

30 Byhedit has the wight Epulones;

- Gyas doun bet Vfens the gret captane ;  
 Dovn fell alfo the gret augurian,  
 Tolumnyus him felf, that the ilk day  
 Threw the firft dart hys fays till affay.  
 5 Vpryfis than the clamour, and a fery  
 Quhilk femyt wend onto the ftarnyt fky.  
 Thar curs abowt than the Rutilianys  
 Hes tane the flyght, and gave the bak atanyis,  
 Skatterit throw owt the feldis heir and thar,  
 10 Quhil ftovr of puldir vpftrikis in the air.  
 Bot the chiftane, this vailgeant Ene,  
 Dedengeit nane doun bet as thai dyd fle,  
 Ne thame invaid that met hym face for face,  
 All thocht thai fawght with wappyn, fwerd or mace ;  
 15 Bot throw the thikast fop of duft in hy  
 Only Turnus went to feik and afpy,  
 And hym allane, accordyng the tretye,  
 He askis and requiris into melle.  
 With dreid heirof the mynd was fmyttyn fo  
 20 Of Juturna, the verray virago ;  
 Quhilk term to expone, be myne avys,  
 Is a woman exerfand a mannys offys ;  
 Amyd the lyamys and the thetis thar  
 Doun fwakkis fcho Metifeus the cartar,  
 25 That Turnus char had forto rewle on hand,  
 And left hym lygand far gond on the land,  
 Fra the cart lymmowris warpit a gret way ;  
 And fcho, in fted, hys office dyd affay,  
 And with hir handis abowt writhis fche  
 30 The flexibill renys frawart the melle,

- Berand the lyknes in all maner thing  
 Of Metiscus voce, perfon, and armyng.  
 Als feill wrynklis and turnys can feho mak  
 As dois the fwallow with hir plumys blak,  
 5 Fleand and feirfand swiftly thar and heir  
 Our the gret lugyngis of fum myghty heir,  
 Apon hir weyngis fcummand euery fyde  
 Thir heich hallys, bene full large and wyde,  
 Gadderand the finall morcellis eft and weft  
 10 To bair hir byrdis chepand in thar neft;  
 Now into gowfky porchis doith feho fle,  
 Now by the donky ftankis foundis fehe:  
 In ficlike wys this Juturna belyfe  
 Throw owt the oftis gan the horffis dryfe,  
 15 Circuland abowt with swift fard of the cart  
 The feildis our all quhar in euery art,  
 And fehew hir brutlir Turnus in his char,  
 Now brawland in this place, now vouftand thar;  
 Na be na way wald feho fuffir that he  
 20 Affembill hand for hand fuld with Enee;  
 Bot fled hym far, and frawart hym held ay,  
 Writhand hir cartis curs ane other way.  
 In na les haift Eneas on the bent  
 Hys quhelys turnys and writhis mony a went;  
 25 The man he feirfis throw the effrait routis,  
 And on hym callis with lowd cry and hie fehewtis.  
 And als feill fys as he his eyn keft  
 Apon his fa, al tymys he hym adreft  
 To chas hym with fwyft curs throu the melle,  
 30 On hors that femyt ryn as fowle dois fle;

- Bot evir als oft Juturna ane other art  
 Awaywart turnys and writhis hyr broderis cart.  
 And thus Eneas remanys all on flocht  
 In fyndry motioun of ire, bot all for nocht :  
 5 Allace ! ne knawis he not now quhat to do :  
 Diuers thochtis, and feir confatis, lo,  
 Hys mynd in mony contrar purpos fent.  
 And as he thus was trublit in entent,  
 Mesapus, that on cace was neirhand by,  
 10 And in hys left neif haldis all reddy  
 Twa fowpill castyng speris hedit with steill,  
 Of quham that ane full sovirly and weill  
 Towart Ene addreffit leit he glyde.  
 Eneas hovit still the schote to abyde,  
 15 Hym schrowdand vndir his armour and his scheild,  
 Bowand hys howch, and stude a litill onheld :  
 And, netheles, this speir, that scharlyly schar,  
 Of hys bafnet the tymbrell quyte down bair,  
 And smait away the creiffit toppis hie.  
 20 Than mair in greif and ire vpgrowis he,  
 Seand hym catchit with dissait and flycht,  
 Quhen that he hes persauyt in his fycht  
 Turnus horfis drevyn ane other art,  
 Awaywart turnyng sa feill fys his cart :  
 25 Tho mony tymys lowd did he testify  
 Gret Jupiter, quhou that sa wrangwisly  
 He was iniurit, and constrenyt to fight ;  
 To witnes drew he als with gret onrycht  
 The altaris of confiderans violate ;  
 30 And now at last, full furyus and hait,

- The mydwart of his ennemys dyd invaid :  
 With prospir chance of batale, fa onglaid  
 And terribill to his fays walxis he,  
 That hail, but ony differans of degre,  
 5 All goith to wraik ; for na man list he spair :  
 A cruell slauchter he hes raftit thar.  
 All kynd of wreth and breithfull ire now he  
 Leyt slyp at large, but brydill, with rengeis fre.

## CAP. IX.

*Heir followys of the slauchter monyfeld  
 Maid by Turnus and be Eneas bald.*

- Quhat God fall now me teehyng to endite  
 10 Sa mony wondis and this cairfull fyte?  
 Or quha me lern in metyr to declar  
 Sa feill and diuers slauchteris as was thar,  
 And gret deces of dukis in that fted,  
 Our all the feildis strowyn lyggis ded,  
 15 Quham euery ane sammyn hys curs abowt  
 Now down bet Turnus, now Eneas stowt?  
 O Jupiter, was it plesand to the,  
 With fa gret motioun of crudelyte  
 Athir pepill fuld rusch on other in pres,  
 20 Quhilkis eftir fuldbe ane in etern pes?  
 Eneas first, that tareit not to lang,  
 Sinate ane Sucron, a Rutilian strang ;

- A grevous wond he hyt hym in the fyde,  
 Throw owt hys rybbys can the stif fwerd glide,  
 Perfyt hys coft and breiftis cundyt in hy,  
 Thar as the fatale deth is maste hafty :  
 5 This bargane first fermyt Troianys to stand,  
 That langeir fled Turnus fra hand to hand.  
 Tho Turnus has rencontyrit in the pres  
 Amycus, and hys brother Diores,  
 Quham, fra thar horffis on the grond doun bet,  
 10 On fut in feild strangly he ombeset :  
 And the formaft with a lang stif speir  
 Smate ded, and with a fwerd the tother in feir,  
 Syne baith thar hedis hakkit of in hy,  
 And at his cart thame hyngis by and by,  
 15 The blude tharfra dreippand, turfsy away.  
 The self stound Eneas at ane assay,  
 Or ane onfet, hes kyllit Tanaus,  
 Talon also, and the stowt Cethegus ;  
 Syne, eftyr thame, he kyllt in the pres  
 20 The sad and ay forofull Onytes,  
 Renownyt of Thebes blude, and the offspr yng  
 Discendyng down from Echion the kyng,  
 And of hys moder born, Peridia.  
 This othir chiftane, Turnus, killit twa,  
 25 That brethir war, and owt of Lycia fend,  
 Appollois cuntre, Troianys to defend ;  
 And eftir thame ane Meneit hes he flane,  
 A gong man that was born ane Archadane,  
 That all his days evir hatit the melle,  
 30 Bot all for nocht, for he most neid thus de :

- About the laik of Lern and fludis gray  
 Hys craft was forto fyfchyng euery day ;  
 A purr cote hous he held, and buyr hym law ;  
 Rewardis of rich folkis war to hym onknaw ;  
 5 Hys fader eyrit and few ane peys of feld,  
 That he in hyregang held tobe his beild.  
 And lyke as that the fyre war new vpbet,  
 And in fum dry wydderit wod vpfet,  
 Baith heir and thar, at diuers partis feir,  
 10 Amyd the fovndand buskis of lawrer ;  
 Or quhar the fomy ryveris, red on fpait,  
 Hurlys down from the month a large gait,  
 With hydduus bruyt and felloun fard atanys,  
 Thar as thai ryn ourflowand all the planys ;  
 15 Ilkane distroys, waftis, and dryvis away  
 All that thai fynd befor thame in the way :  
 Na flawar baith this Turnus and Ene  
 Hurlys and ruschis fers throw the melle.  
 Now, now, the brethfull ire and felloun thoecht  
 20 Within thar myndis boldynnys all on flocht,  
 And tha breiftis, can na wys venquyft be,  
 Now briftis full of greif and cruelte ;  
 Now lasch thai at with bludy fwerdis brycht,  
 Fortill mak wondis wyd in all thar mycht.  
 25 The tane of thame, that is to knaw, Enee,  
 Kyng Murranus, of anchestry maift hie,  
 Sovndand the name of his forfaderis ald,  
 Our all the clan of Latyn kyngis bald  
 Obfervyt man by man onto his day,  
 30 Furth of hys cart hes smyttyn quyt away,

- And bet hym down onto the erd wyndflaucht,  
 With a gret roik or quhirrand flane ourraucht;  
 That this Murranus the renys and the thetis,  
 Quharwith hys ftedis gokkit war in thretis,  
 5 Vndyr the quhelis hes do weltit down;  
 Quhar, as he lyggis in hys mortall fwoun,  
 Of hys awyn ftedis abuf hym rap for rap  
 The fterand hufis, ftampand with mony clap,  
 Ourtreddis and down thryngis thar mafter law,  
 10 And gan thar lordis hie eftait myfknaw.  
 And Turnus hes recontryt ane Hilo,  
 That rufchand hurlit throw the melle tho,  
 Full fers of muyd and auftern of curage:  
 Bot this Turnus, for all hys vaffalage,  
 15 At hys gilt halffettis a grundyn dart dyd throw,  
 That fixit throu hys helm the fchaft flaw,  
 Perfund hys brane, quhill owt brufchit the blude.  
 Nor thy rycht hand, Creteus, fa gude,  
 Thou forecayft Greik, cumyn from Archad land,  
 20 Mycht the deliuer from this ilk Turnus brand:  
 Nor all hys goddis Cupencus in the plane  
 Myght defend from Ene, com hym agane,  
 Bot at hys breift with the fteill poynt is met,  
 That thirlyt hes throu all, and hym down bet,  
 25 That nother fcheild nor obftant plait of fteill  
 This catyvis breift hes helpit neuir a deill.  
 O Eolyn, the feildis Lawrentane  
 Hes the behald tharon down bet and flane,  
 And with thy braid bak in thy rich weid  
 30 The grund thou hes byfpred rycht far onbreid:

- Thar lyis thou ded, quham Gregioun oftis in fyght  
Nothir venquys nor to the erth fmyte mycht,  
Nor fers Achilles to the grund couth bryng,  
That was ourquhelmar of kyng Pryamus ryng :
- 5 Heir war thy methis and thy term of ded :  
The hous and famyll or the nobill fted  
Of thy kynrent ftant vndir mont Ida,  
In the gret cyte of Lyrneffia ;  
Bot in the feildis of Lawrentane fulge
- 10 Thy fepultur is maid for ay tobe.  
Apon this wys the oftis and wardis haill  
On athir part returnyt in bataill,  
Aganyft othir to feght fammyn attanys,  
All the Latynys and alhaill the Troianys ;
- 15 Duke Mneftheus, and the ftern Sereftus,  
And, on the tother half, prynce Mefapus,  
That of gret hors the dantar clepit was,  
And with hym eik the ftalwart Afylas,  
The Tyrreyn rowtis femblit all atanys,
- 20 And kyng Evandrus army Archadianys :  
Euery man for hym felf, as he beft mycht,  
At the vtyrrans of all hys fors gan fyght.  
No reft nor tary was, thai fo contend,  
Sum to confoundyng all, fum to defend.

## CAP. X.

*Quhou Eneas segit the torn agane,  
And queyn Amata hir self for wo has slayn.*

- At this tyme, the bargane induryng thus,  
Eneas moder, the fareft dame Venus,  
Into hys mynd fcho has put this entent,  
To hald onto the wallys incontinent,  
5 And fleir hys oft the cyte till affay  
With hafty onfet and fuddane affray,  
At gret myfcheif the Latynys to effer,  
Quhilk of hys cummyng tho onwarnyt wer.  
And as at he held movyng to aspy  
10 Turnus throu fyndry rowtis by and by,  
On every fyde he has caftyn hys E;  
And at the laft behaldis the cite,  
Saikles of batale, -fre of all fyk ftryfe,  
But payn or travale, at quyete man and wyfe.  
15 Than of a grettar bargane in hys entent  
All fuddanly the figour dyd imprent:  
He callys Mneftheus and eik Sergeftus,  
Chiftanys of hys oft, and strang Sereftus,  
And on a lytill mote afcendit in hy,  
20 Quhar fone forgadderit all the Troian army,  
And thik abowt hym flokkyng can, but baid;  
Bot nother fcheld nor wapynnys down thai laid.  
And he amyddis on the knollis hight  
Onto thame fpak thus, herand every wight:

- Heir I command no tary nor delay  
 Be maid of my preceptis, quhat I fal say,  
 Nor fe that na man be fweir nor flaw to ryn ;  
 Till our hafty onfet we will begyn,  
 5 Sen Jupiter affiftis onto our fyde.  
 Now harkis quhat I purpos do this tyde :  
 This day I fal diftroy and cleyn bet down  
 Of Lawrent hail the cite and the tovn,  
 Quhilk is the caus of all our werying,  
 10 And quyte confund the kyng Latinus ryng,  
 Les than thai wil reffaue the bridill at hand,  
 Be at obeyfans, and grant my command ;  
 And gon hie turrettis, and tha toppis hie  
 Of rekand chymnais gondir, as we fe,  
 15 I fal mak plane and equale with the grond.  
 Quhat fuld I tary or delay a ftond,  
 Abydand heir into fik plyte, quod he,  
 Quhil Turnus lyft feght with ws in melle ;  
 Or quhil that he, ane other tyme agane  
 20 Ourcum and venquyft into batale plane,  
 May haue refuge to this tovn to releif,  
 Sync eftir in feild vs recontyr and greif?  
 O citeganyis, the hed is this cite  
 Of our weirfair, and cheif of iniquyte :  
 25 Turs thiddir in hy the hait byrnand fyre brandis,  
 And with the blefand flawmys in gour handis  
 Renewys and requir agane, faid he,  
 The trecty fworn and promyft gou and me.  
 Quhen this was faid, thai put thame in array.  
 30 Togiddir all the cite tyll affay :

- Thai pyngill thraly quha mycht formeft be  
 With dour myndis onto the wallys hie ;  
 Knyt in a fop, with gret piffans thai thrift  
 The leddyrris to the wallys, or ony wift,  
 5 And hafty fyre blefis dyd appeir.  
 Sum otheris of the Troianys rufchit infeir  
 Onto the portis, and the first thame met  
 Hes kyllyt at the entre and doun bet :  
 Sum otheris fchutis dartis, takillis, and flanyis,  
 10 At thame quhilkis on the barmkyn hed remanys,  
 That with the flycht of fchaftis heir and thar  
 Thai dyrknyt all the fkyis and the air.  
 Ene hym felf with the formaft can ftand  
 Vndyr the wallys, puttand to hys hand  
 15 To the affalt, and with lowd voce on hie  
 The kyng Latinus faft accusys he ;  
 Drawand the Goddys to wytnes, quhou agane  
 He is conftrenyt on fors to move bargane ;  
 And quhou at the Italianys, thus twys  
 20 At fyndry tymys, fchew thame hys ennemys ;  
 And how falfly that day thai brokyn had  
 The fecund confideratioun fworn and maid.  
 Amang the citezanyis, into gret affray,  
 Vprais difcord in mony fyndry way :  
 25 Sum bad onclos the cite, and als faft  
 Warp vp the portis, and wyde the gettis caft  
 To the Troianys, and thar gret prynce Ene  
 Reffaue as for thar kyng in the cite ;  
 Otheris ftart to thar wapynnys and thar geir,  
 30 Forto defend thar tovn in feir of weir :

- As we may geif a fymylitude, wail lyke  
 Quhen that the hyrd hes fund the beys byke,  
 Clofit vnder a dern eavern of ftanys,  
 And fillit hes full fone that litill wanys  
 5 With fmoik of fowr and byttir rekis stew;  
 The beys within, affrayt all of new,  
 Ourthwort thar hyvis and walxy tentis rynnys,  
 With mekill dyn and bemyng in thar innys,  
 Scharpand thar ftangis for ire, as thai wald fycht:  
 10 Swa heir, the laithly odor rais on hycht  
 From the fyre blefis, dyrk as ony roik,  
 That to the ruffis toppys went the fmoik;  
 The ftanys warpit in fast dyd rebund,  
 Within the wallis rays gret bruyt and found,  
 15 And vp the reik all void went in the air,  
 Quhar as na tenementis ftud nor howfis war.  
 Betyd alffo to thir wery Latynys,  
 Quhilk fo irkit at fik myfcheif and pyne is,  
 Ane chance of myffortoun, that all the tovn  
 20 With womentyng ftraik to the boddum doun.  
 For as the queyn Amata faw fyk wys  
 The cyte ombefet with ennemys,  
 The wallys kyndlyt be with flambyis heit,  
 The fyre blefis abuf the ruffis gleyt,  
 25 Na Turnus army eumand thame aganys,  
 Nor git nane oftis of Rutilianys;  
 Scho, full onhappy, in the batell fted  
 Wenyt gong Turnus feghtand had bene ded:  
 And tho for verray forow fuddanly,  
 30 Hyr mynd trublit, gan to raine and ery,

- Scho was the caus and wyte of all this greif,  
 Baith crop, and ruyte, and hed of fik myfcheif;  
 And in hir dolorus fury thus myndles,  
 All enragit for duyll tho dyd expres  
 5 Full mony a thing, and reddy to de with all  
 Rent with hir handis hyr purpours weid ryall,  
 And at ane hie balk teyt vp scho has  
 With a lowp knot a stark cord or a las,  
 Quharwith hir felf scho fpilt by fchamefull ded.  
 10 And fra the Latyn matronys, will of red,  
 Perfavit hes this vile myfchewos wraik,  
 Thai rent thar hair, with harrow, and allaik!  
 Hyr douchter firft befyste the ded corps ftandis,  
 Ryvand hyr gyltyn tresslys with hir handis,  
 15 Hyr rofy chekis to tor and fcartis fche:  
 Than all the laif, that pietie was to fe,  
 Of ladeis that about the ded corps ftud,  
 Rentis and ruggis thame felf as thai war wod,  
 That of thar gowlyng, greting, and deray,  
 20 The large hald refundis a far way,  
 Quhil from the kyngis palyce inveroun  
 Dywlgat went and fpred our all the toвне  
 The fey onhappy fame of fik a deid;  
 Than euery wight tynt hart for wo and dreid.  
 25 With habyt rent kyng Latyn on the gait  
 Walkis wobegone, aftynt of the fait  
 Of hys deir fpous, and of the cite fyne,  
 That femyt brocht onto fynall ruyne:  
 Hys canos hair, fair movit in hys entent,  
 30 With onclene puldyr has he all byfprent,

And mony tymys hym felvyn hes aceufyt,  
 That he sa lang had lachit and reffufyt  
 To ressaue glaidly the Troiane Ene ;  
 Repentyng fair, for weill of the cyte,  
 5 That he had nocht requirit hym, and draw  
 Or than tobe his mawche and son in law.

## CAP. XI.

*The quenys deces fra Turnus cleirly wif,  
 Went to the sege Eneas to resist.*

In the meyn tyme, as weriour vnder scheild,  
 Turnus gond at the far part of the feld  
 A few menge perseward our the plane,  
 10 Quhilk at the stragill fled in all thar mayn,  
 Sum deill or than walxis dolf this fyre,  
 Seand his horffis begyn to fowpe and tyre ;  
 That euer the les and les joyus was he  
 Of thar renkis and gait throu the melle.  
 15 Tharwith the wynd and fowehquhyng of the air  
 This feirfull clamour brocht to hym rycht thar,  
 Mixt with oncertane terrour and affeir ;  
 The confusioun of sovnd smait in hys eyr,  
 Com from the cyte, of felloun murmuryng,  
 20 Rycht onglaid bruyt of cayr and womentyng.  
 Ha, ways me ! he said, quhat may this be ?  
 Quhou beyn the wallys trublit of this cite

- With fo gret duyll and forrow as I heir?  
 Or quhou thus rufchis fo felloun noys and beir  
 And clamour from the tovn at euery part?  
 Thus has he faid, and can do ftynt his cart,
- 5 And all enragit tyt the rengeis abak.  
 Quhamto his fiftir tho Juturna fpak,  
 As fcho that was turnyt, as I faid air,  
 In fемlant of Metifcus the cartar,  
 That horffis, rengeis, fyd rapis, and cart, dyd fche
- 10 Rewle and direct amydwart the melle;  
 With fic wordis fcho anfueris hym fute hait:  
 Turnus, lat ws perfew Troianys this gait,  
 Quhar victory ws fchawis the reddy way;  
 Thar beyn enew otheris, be my fay,
- 15 Forto defend and weill manteym the tovn.  
 Jon is Eneas makis the brute and fовn,  
 That can invaid Italianys, as ge heir,  
 Mydlit in batale on fik feir of weir.  
 Tharfor lat ws with cruell hand in this fted
- 20 Lay als feill corpfis of the Troianys ded;  
 For with na les numbir flane vnder fcheild,  
 Nor les honour, fall thou wend of the feild.  
 Turnus anfweris; O thou my fiftyr deir,  
 I knew full weill at it was thou, langere,
- 25 That be thi craft and quent wylis fa fle  
 Our confideratioun trublit and trete,  
 And entrit in this batell quhilk thou wrocht:  
 And now, Goddes, thy wylis ar all for nocht.  
 Bot quha was that fend the from hevyn fo fcheyn,
- 30 So huge fturt and travell to fufteyn?

- Quhiddel gif thou com to that entent to fe  
 The cruell deth of thy fey brother? said he :  
 Quhat fall I do, lat se ; quhar fall I now ?  
 Or quhat succurs promittis fortoun, and quhou ?  
 5 I saw myself befor myne eyn langere  
 Gret Murranus, quham nane mair leif and deir  
 Onto me was that levand is this day,  
 Swelt on the grund, and with lowd voce, perfoy,  
 On me dyd call, quhar as he lay onfound  
 10 At erth difcomfyt with ane grisly wond :  
 And lo, down bet and flane in hys defens  
 Is not also the stowt capitane Vfens,  
 That he suld not our lak and schame behald ?  
 Hys corps and armour doys Troianys baith withhald.  
 15 Sall I als suffir thame doun the eyte dyng ?  
 Of our myscheif thar restis bot that a thing :  
 Nor fall I not with this ryeht hand in hy  
 Confund schir Drancees langage onworthy ?  
 Sall evir this grund behald or se sik lak,  
 20 That I fall fle, or Turnus gif the bak ?  
 Is it all owt fa wrachit thing to de,  
 That, or thai stervyn, men suld rathar fle ?  
 The Manes, elepit Goddis infernal,  
 Beis to me frendly now, sen that all  
 25 The Goddis myndis abus ar me contrar ;  
 Be the benevolent quhen that I cum thar :  
 Ane haly faule to gou diseend fall I,  
 Saikles of all sic cryme or villany,  
 Na wys onworthy namyt forto be  
 30 With my eldris and forfaderis mast hie.

- Scars hes he said, quhen, lo, throu the plane  
 Rusehand amynd hys fays, com hym agane  
 Ane Sages, montit on a fomy steid;  
 And he was wondit fair, and gan to bleid,  
 5 In the face with ane arrow vndir the E,  
 Cryand, help, Turnus, be his name, quhar is he?  
 Turnus, quod he, in the and thy twa handis  
 The extreme help and lattir weifair standis:  
 Haue reuth and piete of thyne awin menze.  
 10 Now, as the thundris blast, faris Ene  
 In bargane, so enragit he doith mannays  
 The cheif cyte of Italy down to arrays,  
 And into fynal ruyne to bet down  
 The principall palyce and all the ryall tovn;  
 15 And now onto the thak and ruffis hie  
 The flambyes and the fyre blefys doys fle.  
 In the thar wltys, in the thar eyn, but faille,  
 The Latyn pepill dresfyt hes alhaill:  
 The kyng hym self Latinus, the gret heir,  
 20 Quhispyris and musys, and is in maner feir  
 Quham he fall cheis or call, into this thraw.  
 Tobe hys douchteris spous, and son in law,  
 Or to quhat frendship or allyans fyne  
 Is best hym felwyn at this tyme inclyne.  
 25 And forthirmore, Amata the fair queyn,  
 Quhilk at all tymys thyne afald frend has bene,  
 With hir awyn hand doith sterve, now liggand law,  
 And for affray hir self hes brocht of daw.  
 Only Mesapus and Atynas keyn  
 30 At the portis doys the stour susteyn:

- Abowt thir twa on athir fyde thik standis  
 Arrayt rowtis, with drawyn fwerdis in handis,  
 Full horribill and auftern athir barnage,  
 Cled in steill weid with wapynnys, man and page ;  
 5 And thou, thus roollyng furth thy cart bedene,  
 Walkis at advantage on the void grene.  
 Turnus aſtonyſt ſtude dum in ſtudeyng,  
 Smyt with the ymage of mony diuers thyng :  
 Deip in hys hart boldynnys the felloun ſchame,  
 10 All mixt with dolour, angry, and defame ;  
 Syne fervent luf hym catehit in fury rage,  
 And hys bykend hardyment and curage.  
 As firſt the ſchaddois of pertrublans  
 Was dryve away, and hys rememberans  
 15 The lycht of reſſoun has recoverit agane,  
 The byrnand fyelt of baith his eyn twane,  
 Sore aggrevit, towart the wallys he keſt,  
 And from hys cart blent to the cyte preſt.  
 Bot lo, a ſworll of fyre bleſys vpthraw !  
 20 Lemand towart the lyft the flambe he ſaw,  
 Amang the plankis and the loftis ſehire  
 Stremand and kyndland faſt the hoyt fyre,  
 That caucht was in a mekill towr of tre ;  
 Quhilk towr of fillys and geſtis gret belt he,  
 25 And thar vnder, to roll it, quhelis ſet,  
 With ſtaris hie and batelling weirly bet.  
 Now, now, fyſtir, quod he, lo all and ſum  
 The fatis has vs venquyſt and oureum :  
 Deſiſt tharfor to mak me langar tary ;  
 30 Lat ws follow that way, and thiddir cary,

- Quhar God and this hard fortoun callys me.  
 Now standis the poynt, I am determyt, quod he,  
 Eneas hand for hand fortill affail;  
 Now standis the poynt, to suffir in bataill  
 5 The bittir ded and all paynfull distres:  
 No langar, sifrir germane, as I ges,  
 Sall thou me se schamefull onworthy wight.  
 Bot, I befeik the, manly as a knycht  
 Into this fervent furour suffir me  
 10 To go enragit to batale, or I de.  
 Thus has he said, and from the cart in hy  
 Apon the land he lap deliuerly,  
 And left his sifrir trift and dissolate;  
 Thrift throu hys fays and wapynnys all, fute hait,  
 15 And with sa swift fard schot throu the melle  
 That the myd rowtis and wardis schuddris he.  
 And like as the gret roch crag with a fovn  
 From the top of fum montane tumlyt down,  
 Quhen at it is our smyt with wyndis blast,  
 20 Or with the drumly schowris spait down cast,  
 Or than be lang proces of mony gheris  
 Lowfyng tharfra the erd, and away weris,  
 Is maid to fall and tumbill with all his swecht,  
 Lyke till a wikkit hill of huge weght,  
 25 Halding his fard the difcens of the bra  
 With mony skyp and stend baith to and fra,  
 Quhill that he schut far on the plane grund,  
 And all that he ourrekis doith confund;  
 Woddiss, heyrdiss, flokkiss, catale, and men,  
 30 Our welterand with hym in the deip glen:

- Towart the wallys Turnus rufchit als fast  
 Throw owt the rowtis, by hys fard doun cast,  
 Quhar tho the grund wet and bedyit stude  
 A weill far way with effusioun of blude,  
 5 And large on breid the skyis and the ayr  
 For schaftis schot dyd quhiffilling heir and thar :  
 A bekyn with hys hand to thame maid he,  
 And sammyn eik with lowd voce cryis ; lat be !  
 Stynt, ghe Rutilianys, se ghe feght na mair,  
 10 And, ghe Latynys, gour dartys castyng spar ;  
 Quhou evir the fortoun standis at this tyde,  
 The chance is myne, the fait I mon abyde.  
 It is mair iust and equale I allane  
 For gou sustene the payn was ondertane,  
 15 And purge the cryme, so happynnyt now of lait,  
 Of this confideratioun violate :  
 Lat me stand to my chans, I tak on hand  
 Forto derene the mater with this brand.  
 Than euery man amyddward thame betwene  
 20 Can draw abak, and maid rovm on the greyn.

## CAP. XII.

*Eneas feghtis and Turnus, hand for hand,  
 And Turnus fled, for he had brokkyn his brand.*

Thys fader than, this gret prynee Ene,  
 Herand the name of Turnus cryit on hie,

- The wallys left, and fra the tovn went away  
 Richt hastily, fecludand all delay ;  
 Styntis all the wark that he begunnyn had,  
 And hoppit vp for joy, he was so glaid :  
 5 The hufflyng in his armour dyd rebund,  
 And keft a terribill or a feirfull found.  
 Vpraxit hym he hes amyde the place,  
 Als byg as Athon, the hie mont in Trace,  
 Or heich as mont Erix in Seycily,  
 10 Or than the fader of hillys in Italy,  
 Clepyt mont Apennynus, quhen that he  
 Doith fwouch or bray with roky quhynnys hie,  
 And joys to streik hys snawy top on hycht  
 Vp in the ayr among the skyis brycht :  
 15 That is to fay, among all other wightis  
 Eneas femyt to furmontyn in hyghtis  
 The remanent of all the mekill rowt,  
 As thir montanys excedis the knollys abowt.  
 And than, forfuyth, Rutilianys egyrly,  
 20 And all the Troian oftis or army,  
 Towart thar dukis dyd return thar eyn ;  
 The Rutilianys, I fay, and eik bedeyn  
 All the Latynys that on the wallys stod,  
 And all thai als, tofor as thai war woid  
 25 The barmkyn law finait with the rammys fast,  
 Now of thar schuldris can thar armour cast.  
 The kyng hym felf, Latyn, abafyt to fe  
 Twa men fa byg of huge quantite,  
 Generit and bred in realmys far infundir  
 30 Of feir partis of the world, that it was wondir

Twa of sik flatur, onmyfurly of hyecht,  
 Fortill affembill sammyn into fyght,  
 Or forto fe thame, matchit on the greyn,  
 Dereyn the bargane with thar wapynnys keyn.

- 5 And than athir thir campionys vndir scheild,  
 Quhen voydit weill and rowmyt was the feild  
 That patent was the plane a weil large space,  
 With hafty fard on far hes tane thar rays,  
 And can thar speris cast, or thai cum neir,  
 10 Quhil scheildis foundit and all thar other geir ;  
 Anc marcial batale thai begyn, but baid,  
 And athir sternly dyd hys fa invaid.

- So dyd the strakis dyn on thar steill weid,  
 The erd granys and dyndlys far onbreid,  
 15 Syne raschit togidder with swerdis, or euer thai flynt,  
 And rowtis thik thai doublit, dynt for dynt ;  
 With fors of prowes and fatale aventur  
 Mydlit sammyn the bargane thai endur.  
 Lyke as twa buftuus bullys by and by,  
 20 On the hie month Taburn in Champany,  
 Or in the mekill forest of Syls,  
 Quhen thai affembill in austern bargane thra,  
 With front to front, and horn for horn, attanys  
 Rusehand togidder with cronys and feirfull granys,  
 25 That fe masteris and hyrdmen, euery wight,  
 Abafyt gevys thame place, so brym thai fight ;  
 For feir the bestis dum all standis by,  
 And all in dowl squelys the gong ky,  
 Quha falbe master of the catal all,  
 30 Or quhilk of thame the bowys follow fall :

- Tha twa bullys, thus ftryvand in that ftond,  
 By mekill fors wyrkis other mony a wond,  
 And dufchand feftynnys faft thar hornys ftowt,  
 Quhill that abundans of blude fremys owt,  
 5 That can do wefeh, bedy, or all to baith,  
 Thar grym nekkis and thar fpaldis baith;  
 That of thar rowftyng all the large plane  
 And woddis rank rowtis and lowys agane.  
 Nane other wys Ene, the Troian heir,  
 10 And Dawnus fon, Turnus, fammyn infeir  
 Hurlys togiddir with thar fcheildis strang,  
 That for gret rafchis all the hevynnys rang.  
 Thus Jupiter hym felf hes atheris chance  
 A weill lang fpace to hungyn in ballance  
 15 Be equale myffour, and pafyt hes alffo  
 The fatis diuers of thame baith two;  
 Quham the ftowt laubour fuld deliuer fre,  
 And quham the pafand wecht ourwelt to de.  
 Turnus at this tyme walxis bald and blyth,  
 20 Wenying to caucht a ffound hys ftrenth to kyth  
 But ony danger or aduerfyte;  
 He raxis hym, and hevis vp on lie  
 Hys bludy fword, and fmait in al hys mayn.  
 A gret clamour gave the pepill Troian,  
 25 And eik the Latynys quakyng gaue a fchowt,  
 Full preft thame to behald ftud athir rowt.  
 Bot this ontrafte fals blaid is brokyn in fundyr,  
 And ardent Turnus brocht hes in gret blundir;  
 For it amyddis of hys dynt hym falys,  
 30 And diffolet hym left, that nocht aualys

- Richt so, at this tyme, apon athir fyde  
 The clamour rays, that all the laik wyde  
 And brays abowt thame answerd, so thai ferd,  
 The hevyn our all eik rumlyt of ther rerd.
- 5 And Turnus, fleand, sammyn fast can call  
 Rutilianys, chidand baith ane and all,  
 Every man clepand by hys proper name,  
 To reke hym hys traift swerd for schame :  
 And by the contrar, awfully Ene
- 10 Can thame mannans, that nane sa bald fuldbe,  
 And schew present the deth all reddy heir  
 To thar ondoynge, gif that ony drew neir,  
 And quakyng for affeir maid thame agast ;  
 Schorand the cite to distroy and doun cast,
- 15 Gif ony help or supple to hym schew,  
 And, thocht he fair was, ferfly dyd perfew.  
 Thus fyve tymys round intill a rays  
 About the feild can thai fle and chais,  
 And als feill fys went turnyng heir and thar,
- 20 Lyke as befor the hund wiskis the hair.  
 And na wondir ; for sa the mater lyis,  
 To na bowrdyng twichit thar interprys,  
 Na for small wagis thai debait and stryfe,  
 Bot apoun Turnus blude schedding and lyfe.
- 25 On cace, amynd this feild had grow of lait  
 Ane wild olyve to Fawnus consecrait,  
 Quharon grew bittyr levys, and mony gheris  
 Was hald in wirschip with all maryneris ;  
 At the quhilk tre, quhen thai eschapit had
- 30 The stormys blast, and wallis maid thame rad,

- Tharon thar offerandis wald affix and hyng  
 Onto this God vmquhile of Lawrent kyng,  
 And tharon eik the clathis bekend vpstent :  
 Bot tho the stok of this tre down was rent  
 5 By the Troianys, mysknawand it hallowit was,  
 To that entent to plane the batale place.  
 Eneas byg lance or hys castyng speir  
 Percays apon the poynt was stykand heir ;  
 Thiddir this schaft the gret fors of his cast  
 10 Had thraw the ilk stund, and thar fixit fast,  
 Among the grippill rutis fast haldand,  
 Weggit full law the lance on end dyd stand.  
 The Troiane prynce it grippis in that sted,  
 Willyng in hand to pull owt the steill hed,  
 15 With cast tharof to follow hym at the bak,  
 Quham he throw speid of fut mycht nocht ourtak.  
 Bot than Turnus, half mangit in effray,  
 Cryis, O thou Fawnus, help, help ! I the pray ;  
 And thou Tellus, mast nobill God of erd,  
 20 Hald fast the speris hed by your werd ;  
 As I that evir has wirschipit on thir planys  
 Your honour, that be the contrar Eneadanys  
 Hes violet and prophanyt be stryfe, quod he,  
 With blude scheddyng, and down hewyn your tre.  
 25 Thus said he, and no thyng in vane, I wys,  
 The Goddys help he axit ; for, at hys wys,  
 A full lang tyme wrelis and tareis Ene  
 Furth of the teuch rutis of this ilk tre  
 Hys speir to draw, and bytis on his lip ;  
 30 Bot festynnyt fa is in the war the gryp,

- That by na maner fors, thocht he was wight,  
 Furth of the stok the schaft vp pull he mycht.  
 And as he brymly thus inforcis fast  
 To draw the speir, this Goddes at the laft,  
 5 I meyn Juturna, douchter of Dawnus king,  
 Owt throw the feld com rynnand in a lyng,  
 Changit agane, as that befor scho was,  
 Into Metiscus femlant and lyknes,  
 And to hir brother hes hys fwerd betaucht :  
 10 Quhar at Dame Venus gret difdenge caught,  
 Sik thyng fuldbe tholit this bald nympe to do ;  
 Than suddanly to the speir rakis scho,  
 Baith schaft and hed onon, or evir scho stent,  
 At the first pull from the deip rute hes rent.  
 15 Than athir reffit and refreschit weill  
 Baith in curage and scharp wapynnys of steill,  
 He traftand in hys fwerd that weill wald scheir,  
 And he full prowde and stern of hys byg sper ;  
 Incontrar otheris baldly lang thai stand  
 20 In marciall batale athir resistand,  
 Ilkane full wilfull otheris till ourthraw,  
 At sic debait that baith thai pant and blaw.

## CAP. XIII.

*Quhou Jupiter and Juno dyd contend  
 Eneas stryfe and Turnus fortill end.*

The fader almychty of the hevyn abus,  
 In the meyn tyme, onto Juno his lufe,

- Quhilk tho down from a watry gallow clowd  
 Beheld the bargane, therof na thing prowde,  
 Thus spak and said; O my deir spous, quhat now?  
 Quhat end falbe of this mater, or quhou?  
 5 Quhat restis finaly now atall? lat se.  
 Thou wait thi self, and grantis thou wait, Enee  
 Is destinat onto the hevin to cum,  
 And for tobe clepit with all and sum  
 Amang the Goddis a God Indigites,  
 10 And by the fatis forto rest in pes,  
 Sefit abus the starry skyis hie.  
 Quhat purposis or etlys thou now? lat se;  
 Or into quhat beleif, or quhat entent,  
 Hyngis thou fwa in the cald firmament?  
 15 Was it honeft a godly dyvyne wight  
 With ony mortal strake to wond in fight?  
 Or git ganand, the fwerd lost and adew,  
 To rendir Turnus, lo, hys brand of new,  
 And strenth encrefs to thame at venquist be?  
 20 For quhat avalit Juturna, but thy supple?  
 Desist heiros, now at last, be the lest,  
 And condiscend to bow at our request;  
 Ne suffir not thy hyd sorrow, I pray,  
 Na langar the consume and waist away,  
 25 That I na mar fik wofull thochtis se  
 Schyne nor appeir in thy sweit face, quod he:  
 For now is cum the extreme lattir punct.  
 Thou mycht, quhil now, haue catchit at disiunct  
 The silly Troianys baith be sey and land;  
 30 And eik thou mycht also at thyne awin hand

- A fell ontellabill batal rays or weir,  
 Deform the howshald, and bryng all on steir  
 Be mony diuers ways of fury rage,  
 And all with murnyng mixt thar mariage :  
 5 Bot I forbyd gou ony mar fie thing.  
     Thus spak and carpis Jove, gret hevynnys kyng.  
     Saturnus dochtir, Juno the Goddes,  
     Anfuerit on this wys, castand down hir face :  
     O Jupiter, deir lord, certis, said sche,  
 10 Because this thy gret will was knawyn to me,  
     On fors tharfor, and incontrar my mynd,  
     I left the erd and my frend Turnus kynd.  
     Ne, war not that, fuld thou me se allone  
     Thus sittand in the ayr al wobegone,  
 15 Suftenand thus al maner of myscheif,  
     And every fles, baith lesum and onleif ;  
     Bot at I fuld, gyrthit with flambis red,  
     Stowtly haue standyn in gon batale fted,  
     And fuld haue drawyn gon Troianys, ane and all,  
 20 Into fell mortal bargane inimicall.  
     I grant, I dyd persuading owt of dreid  
     Juturna to pas down at sik neid  
     To hir brothir, and for his lyfe eik I  
     Approvis weill, and als dois ratify,  
 25 To vndertak mair than to hir pertenynt ;  
     Bot I forfuith persuadit neuer, nor menyt,  
     That scho fuld dartis cast, or takillis draw,  
     Nor with the bow mak debait ony thraw :  
     I swer tharto be the onplefand well  
 30 Of Stix, the flud and cheif fontane of hell,

- Quhais only dreidfull superstitioun heir  
 The Goddis kepis, that nane dar it forfwere.  
 And now, forfuith, thy will obey fall I,  
 And giffis owr the caus perpetually ;  
 5 And heir I leif fik werys and debait,  
 The quhilk, certis, I now detest and hait.  
 Bot for the land of Latium or Itail,  
 And for maieffe of thine awin blude, fans fail,  
 A thing I the beseik, quhilk, weill I wait, is  
 10 Na wys include in statutis of the fatis :  
 That is to know, quhen that, as weill mot be,  
 With happy wedlok and felicite  
 Jon pepillis twane fall knyt vp peax for ay,  
 Bynd confiderans baith coniun& in a lay,  
 15 That thou ne wald the ald inhabitantis  
 Byd change thar Latyn name nor natyve landis,  
 Ne charge thame nother tobe callyt Troianys,  
 Nor git be clepit Phriganys nor Tewcranys ;  
 Ne git the Latyn pepill thar leid to change,  
 20 Nor turn thar clething in other habyt strange.  
 Lat it remane Latium, as it was air ;  
 And lat the kyngis be namyt euermar  
 Pryncis and faderis of the ffile Albane ;  
 The lynage eik and gret offspring Romane  
 25 Mot discend tharfra potent and mychty,  
 Vndir the virtus titill of Italy.  
 Troy is down bet ; down bet lat it remane,  
 With name and all, and neuer vprys agane.  
 Than gan to smyle Jupiter the gret kyng,  
 30 That is producear of men and euery thing :

- Syftir german, quod he, to Jove art thou,  
 And fecund child to Saturn ald; ha, quhou  
 Sa gret a ftorm or fpait of felloun ire  
 Vndir thy breift thou rollis hait as fyre?  
 5 Bot wirk as I the byd, and do away  
 That wreth confaugt but ony caus, I pray.  
 I geif and grantis the thi defyre, quod he;  
 Of fre will, venquyft, referris me to the.  
 Thir ilk pepill clepit Aufonyanys,  
 10 On otherwys callit Italianys,  
 The auld vfans and leyd of thar cuntre  
 Sall bruke and joys, and eik thar name falbe  
 As it is now, and as thar ftile remanys:  
 Alanerly thar perfonys the Troianys  
 15 Sall entyr myddill and remane thame amang:  
 The faffonys and the ritis, that nocht ga wrang,  
 Of facrifice to thame ftatute I fall,  
 And Latyn pepill of a tung mak thame all.  
 The kynd of men difcend from thir Troianys,  
 20 Mydlit with kyn of the Italianys,  
 Thou fall behald in piete and gentilnes  
 To go abufe baith men and Goddis expres;  
 Nor neuer clan or other nation by  
 Lyke thame fall hallow, ne git fanctify  
 25 Thy wirfelhip, eik and honour, as thai fall do.  
 Juno anerdit, and gauc confent heirto,  
 Ful blith and joyus of this grant, perfay,  
 Fra hir ald wraith les writhit hir mynd away;  
 And in the meyn tyme onto the hevyn hir drew,  
 30 And left the cloud, and bad Turnus adew.

- Thys beand done, as faid is, on fik wys,  
 This hie fader can with hym self devys  
 Ane other craft; and providis the way  
 Quhou that he fall Juturna dryfe away  
 5 From helpyng of hir brother intill armys.  
 Thar beyn twa vengeabill monstreis full of harmys,  
 Clepit to furname Dire, wikkit as fyre,  
 That is to say, the Goddis wraik or ire:  
 Quhilk myschewos and cruell sifteris twa,  
 10 Sammyn with the hellys fury Megera,  
 Bair at a birth, for na thing profitabill,  
 The Nycht thar moder, that barntyme miserabill:  
 And all elike wymplit and cled thir trakis  
 With eddris thrawin, and harys full of fnakis,  
 15 And tharto ekit weyngis swift as wynd.  
 Thir wikkit schrewys reddy fal 3e fynd  
 Befor the troyn of Jove, and eik also  
 Within the wanyis of cruell kyng Pluto:  
 Thai scharp the dreid to mortale wrachit wightis,  
 20 Quhen euir the kyng of Goddis by his mychtis  
 The deth, or the contagiis feiknes feir,  
 Disponys hym to fend in the erth heir,  
 Or quhen that hym list do fmyte and affray  
 Citeis with weirfar, as deservit haue thai.  
 25 Jove ane of thir, full swipper to discend,  
 Furth of the hevin abuf onon hes fend,  
 And bad hir hald down baldly to the erd,  
 Forto resist Juturnais ire and werd.  
 And scho onon down flaw, to ples the lard,  
 30 And to the grund thuddis with hafty fard:

- Nane other wys than from the ftryng doith fle  
 The fwift arrow owt throw the ayr we fe,  
 Or, into bittyr venom wet, fum flane  
 Caftyn or fehot by fum archer Perfayn,  
 5 By fum Perfayn or man of Cydony  
 The fehaft thrawyn, that quhirris throu the fky,  
 And, quhar it hyttis, wirkis a wond of pyne,  
 Oncurabill by the craft of medyceyne,  
 And fa fwiftly flydis throu the clowdis gray  
 10 That quhar it went nane may perfave the way.  
 On fik maner the Nyghtis douchtir onflocht  
 Throw the fkyis down to the erth fone focht :  
 And eftir that fcho faw the Troian oftis,  
 And Turnus rowtis arrayt on the coftis,  
 15 Scho hir transformyt in lyknes of a fowle,  
 Quhilk we a litil howlet cleip, or owle ;  
 That fum tyme into gravis, or ftokkis of tre,  
 Or on the waift thak, or hows rufis hie,  
 Sittand by nycht fyngis a forowfull toyn  
 20 In the dyrk fkowgis, with ferykis inoportoyne :  
 This vengeabill wraik, in fik form changit thus,  
 Evyn in the face and viſſage of Turnus  
 Can fle and flaf, and maid hym forto grow,  
 Scho foundis fo with mouy hys and how,  
 25 And in hys fcheild can with hyr weyngis finyte.  
 A new dolfnes diffoluyt hys membris tyte ;  
 For verray dreid and for gret horroure als  
 Vp ftert hys hair, the voce ftak in hys hals.  
 Bot as Juturna foyne on far dyd heir  
 30 Of this fury the quhiflyng and the beir,

- The swouchyng of hir weyngis and hir flycht,  
 This woful sifter hyr hair rent for that fycht,  
 With nalys ryvand reuthfully hir face,  
 And smytand with hir nevis hir breift, allace !  
 5 Turnus, my best belovit brother, quod sche,  
 Quhat may thy sifter help now, wa is me !  
 Or quhat now restis to me, wrachit wight ?  
 Thy life prolong quhou may I ? Be quhat flycht  
 May I oppone me to resist or flyve  
 10 With sik a monstre ? Na, nane wight alyve.  
 Now, now, I leif the feild, and goys away.  
 O ge myschewos fowlis, I gou pray,  
 Do me na mair agrys trymland for feir ;  
 The clappyng of gour weyngis I know and heir,  
 15 And eik the dedly sovndis weill on far :  
 The provd command of myghty Jupiter,  
 That gydis al thing by hys maieste,  
 Dois me not now astart, for I it se.  
 Is this the gangeld that he rendris me  
 20 In recompens of my virginite ?  
 Quharto eternal lyfe hes he me geif ?  
 Quharto fuld I on this wys euer leif ?  
 Quharto is me byrest the faculte  
 Of detl, and grantit immortalite ?  
 25 For, gif I mortal war, now, now suythly,  
 Thir sa gret dolouris mycht I end in hy,  
 And with my reuthfull brother go withall  
 Amangis the dym schaddoys infernall.  
 O deir brother german, without the  
 30 Is na thing sweit nor plesand onto me.

O now quhat grund, land, or erd tewch  
 Sal fwelly me tharin half deip eneuch,  
 And, thocht I beyn a Goddes, doun me draw,  
 And fend ontill infernal wightis law?

- 5 Thus mekil faid fcho; and tharwith bad adew,  
 Hir hed valit with a haw claith or blew,  
 And, murnand gretly thar as that fcho flud,  
 This Goddes dowkit deip vnder the flud.

## CAP. XIV.

*At Eneas Turnus a flane dyd cast ;  
 Bot Eneas has flane hym at the last.*

- Ene with this instantly lift not ces  
 10 Forto recontyr Turnus in the pres,  
 And lys big fpeir apoun hym fchakis he,  
 Quhilk femyt rude and fquar as ony tre;  
 And with a bald and buftuus breift thus fpak :  
 Quhat menys this langfum delay ghe mak?  
 15 Quhy tary ge for fchame, Turnus, all day?  
 Quharto withdrawis thou the fo away?  
 We pyngill not for fpeid na curs to ryn,  
 Bot we debait fuld, this barres within,  
 With wapynnys keyn and with our burnyft brandis,  
 20 Togiddir met dereyn it with our handis.  
 Do change thy felf, or turn at thy awyn eys  
 In all maner of figuris as the pleis;

Gaddir togiddir and affembill now, lat se,  
 All that thou has of strenth or subtelte ;  
 Wys now to fle vp to the starnys on hycht  
 With fedderit weyngis forto tak thy flycht,  
 5 Or forto cloys thy felf this ilk thraw  
 Into sum cavern vnder the erd law.

Turnus, schakand hys hed, said, thou fers fo,  
 Thy fervent wordis compt I not a stro,  
 Thy sawis makis me not agast, perfay ;  
 10 It is the Goddis that doith me affray,  
 And Jupiter becummyn myne ennemy.

Ne mor he said, bot blent about in hy,  
 And dyd aspy quhar that a gret roke lay,  
 Ane ald crag stane huge gret and gray,  
 15 Quhilk on the plane, percace, was liggand neir,  
 A marche fet in that grund mony geir  
 Of twa feildis, forto decern tharby  
 The ald debait of pley or contrauerfy ;  
 Scarfly twys fax stowt walit men and wight,  
 20 Quhilk now the erd producis, hes fik mycht  
 To charge it on thar schuldris or to beir ;  
 Quham full lychtly Turnus, that nobill heir,  
 Hynt in hys hand, and swakkit at his fo,  
 And raxit hym on hicht thar vndir alffo,  
 25 And tharwith chargit a full swyft curs ran.  
 Bot sa confundit is this douchty man,  
 That he ne knew hym selvyn in that sted.  
 Nowder quhar that he ran, nor quhar he ged,  
 Nor felt hym self listand on the land  
 30 The mekill stane, nor steir it with his hand :

- Hys kneis stummerit, and hys lymmys flydis,  
 The blude congelit for feir within hys fydis;  
 So that the stane he at his foman threw  
 Fayntly throwowt the voyd and waist air flew,  
 5 Ne went it all the space, as he dyd mynt,  
 Nor, as he etlyt, perfonyft not the dynt.  
 Lyk as, sum tyme, in our swevyn we tak keip,  
 Quben langsum dravillyng or the onfound sleip  
 Our eyn ourfettis in the nyghtis rest,  
 10 Than femys ws full biffy and full preft  
 That we ws streke, and doith adres in hy  
 Lang renkis for to mak and ryn swiftly:  
 Bot all for nocht, for at the first assay,  
 Or in the myddis of the start, by the way,  
 15 All fante we fail, as forfeblit war we;  
 The tung avalis not, it will not be;  
 Ne git the strenthis in our body know  
 Semys sufficient to ws at that thraw;  
 For, fet we pres ws fast to spek owt braid,  
 20 Ne voce nor wordis followys, nocht is said.  
 Siklyke wys hes this Goddes mysehews  
 Ombefet all the ways of Turnus:  
 Quhat evir to do by hys strenth etlyt he,  
 Scho maid obstakill; all that ganestandis sehe.  
 25 Than in hys mynd becom his wittis strange,  
 And begouth forto vary and to change;  
 And oft he dyd behald Rutilianys,  
 And oft the cite with all that ryall wanyis:  
 He hovirris all abasyt for dreid and feir,  
 30 And gan do quaik, seand at hand the speir;

- Ne can he fynd quhiddir away to wend,  
 Nor on quhat wys hym felf he may defend,  
 Nor with quhat strenth affaill hys aduerfar,  
 Nor be na ways perfeue hys cart or char,  
 5 Nor se hys fiftir, that had hys cartar be.  
     And as he stud on hovyrr thus, Ene  
 The fatale dedly speir in hand gan tays,  
 And with hys eyn markit and walit has  
 Ane place be fortoun to fmyte oportune,  
 10 And with the hail fors of hys body foyrn  
 Furth from hys hand weil far the lance gan thraw.  
 Neuer sa swiftly quhiddelrand the ftane flaw  
 Swakkit from the engyne onto the wall,  
 Nor fulderis dynt, that caufis towris fall,  
 15 With fik a rummyll com bratland on sa faft.  
 Lyke the blak thud of awfull thundris blaft  
 Furth flaw the fchaft to fynyte the dedly ftraik,  
 And with it brocht cruell myfchewos wraik ;  
 Quhilk throu the hawbrik fkyrtis perfyt has,  
 20 And the extreme bordour gan arras  
 Of hys strang fcheild, cowchit of fevyn ply,  
 And quhirrand fmait hym throw the thee in hy :  
 That with the dynt huge Turnus, full onfound,  
 With faldyn howchis dufchit to the grund.  
 25 Vpftart Rutilianys fammyn complenyng  
 With a zelloch and cairfull womentyng,  
 Quhill all the hillys rumyfit thame abowt,  
 And far on breid thyk woddis gaue a fchowt.  
     And Turnus than, quhar he at erth dyd ly,  
 30 Addreffis furth full humyll and lawly

- Towart Ene hys fyght and eyn tway,  
 And strekis eik hys ryecht hand hym to pray :  
 And thus he said ; forfuyth, I haue deserve  
 The deth, I know, and of thy hand to sterve,  
 5 Ne wil I not beseik the me to spair ;  
 Oys furth thy chance : quhat nedis proces mar ?  
 Bot gif that ony cuyr or thocht, quod he,  
 Of ony wofull parent may twich the,  
 Haue rewth and mercy of kyng Dawnus the ald ;  
 10 Thou had forfuyth, as I haue hard betald,  
 Anchises, sik a fader as is he ;  
 And me, or than, gif bettir lykis the,  
 My body, spulzeit and the life byrest,  
 Onto my folkis thou may rendir eft.  
 15 Thou hes me venquyft, I grant, and me ourcum ;  
 Italian pepill present all and sum  
 Hes sene streke furth my handis humyly ;  
 Lavinia is thy spows, I not deny :  
 Extend na forthir thy wraith and matalent.  
 20 Eneas stern in armys tho present  
 Rolland hys cyn toward Turnus dyd stand,  
 And lyft nocht stryke, bot can withdraw hys hand ;  
 And mor and mor thir wordis, by and by,  
 Begouth inclyne hym to reuth and mercy,  
 25 Abydand lang in hovir quhat he fuld do :  
 Quhen, at the last, on Turnus schuldir, lo !  
 The fey gyrdill hie set dyd appeir,  
 With stuthis knaw and pendes schynand cleir,  
 The belt or tysche of the child Pallas,  
 30 Quhilk by this Turnus laitly venquyft was,

As we haue said, and with a grews wond  
Slane in the feld, bet down, and brocht to grund;  
And Turnus, in remembrans of this thing,  
Abowt his schuldris bair this onfrendly fyng.

- 5     Bot eftir that Eneas with hys eyn  
Sa cruell takynns of dyfeys hes feyn,  
And can fik weid byreft thar aspy,  
All full of furor kyndlys he inhy,  
Full brym of ire and terribill thus can say :  
10    Sall thou eschape me of this fted away,  
Cled with the spulge of my frendis deir?  
Pallas, Pallas, with this wond rycht heir  
Of the ane offerand to the Goddys makkis,  
And of thy wikkit blude punytioun takkis.  
15    And fayand thus, full fers, with all hys mayn,  
Law in hys breift or coft, lay hym forgayn,  
Hys fwerd hes hyd full hait; and tharwithall  
The cauld of deth dissoluyt hys membris all:  
The spreit of lyfe fled murnand with a grane,  
20    And with disfdeyn vnder dyrk erth is gayn.

HEIR THE TRANSLATOUR OF THIS BUK MAKIS MENSIOUN  
OF THIRE OF HYS PRYNCIPALL WARKIS.

Lo thus, followand the flour of poetry,  
The batellys and the man translait haue I :  
Quhilk ȝoir ago in myne ondantit ȝouth,  
Onfru&tuus idylnes fleand, as I couth,  
Of Lundey's Lufe the Remeid dyd translait ;  
And fyne of hie Honour the Palyce wrait ;  
Quhen pail Aurora, with face lamentabill,  
Hir ruffet mantill bordowrit all with fabill, &c.

TO KNAW THE NAYM OF THE TRANSLATOUR.

The *Gaw* onbrokkyn mydlyt with the *Wyne*,  
The *Dow* jonyt with the *Glas* richt in a lyne :  
Quha knawys nocht the Tranflatouris naym,  
Seik na forthar, for lo, with litill pyne  
Spy leill this vers ; men clepys hym fwa at haym.  
*Quod the compilar G. D.*

THE PROLOUG OF THE THRETTENE BUKE  
OF ENEADOS EKIT TO VIRGILL  
BE MAPHEUS VEGIUS.

- Towart the evyn, amynd the fymmyris heit,  
Quhen in the Crab Appollo held hys fete,  
Duryng the joyus moneth tyme of June,  
As gone neir was the day, and supper doyn ;  
5 I walkyt furth abowt the feildis tyte,  
Quhilkis tho replenyft stud full of delyte,  
With herbys, cornys, catal, and frute treis,  
Plente of ftoir, byrdis and byffy beys  
In amerant medis fleand eft and west,  
10 Eftir laubour to tak the nychtis rest.  
And as I lukit on the lift me by,  
All byrnand red gan walxin the evyn fky :  
The fon enfyrit haill, as to my fight,  
Quhirlit about hys ball with bemys brycht,  
15 Declynand fast towart the north in deid,  
And fyry Phlegon, his dun nychtis fteid,  
Dowkit hys hed fa deip in fludis gray  
That Phebus rollis down vndir hell away ;  
And Esperus in the west with bemys brycht  
20 Vpſpryngis, as forrydar of the nycht.

- Amyd the hawchis, and euery lusty vail,  
 The recent dew begynnys down to scaill,  
 To meys the byrnyng quhar the son had fehyne,  
 Quhilk tho was to the neddir warld declyne :  
 5 At euery pilis poynt and cornys croppis  
 The techrys stude, as lemand beryall droppis,  
 And on the hailfum herbis, cleyn but wedis,  
 Lyke cristal knoppis or smal filuer bedis.  
 The lyght begouth to quynchlyng owt and fail,  
 10 The day to dyrkyn, declyne, and devaill ;  
 The gummys ryfis, down fallis the donk rym,  
 Baith heir and thar feuggis and schaddois dym :  
 Vpgois the bak with hir pelit ledderyn flycht,  
 The lark discendis from the skyis hycht,  
 15 Syngand hir complying fang, eftir hir gys,  
 To tak hir rest, at matyn hour to rys :  
 Owt our the fwyre fwymmys the foppis of myft,  
 The nycht furthspred hir cloke with sabill lyft,  
 That all the bewte of the fru&uus feld  
 20 Was with the erthis vmbrage cleyn ourheld ;  
 Baith man and beste, fyrth, stude, and woddis wild,  
 Involuyt in tha schaddois warryn fyld.  
 Still war the fowlis fleis in the air,  
 All stoir and catall seyfit in thar lair,  
 25 And euery thing, quharfo thame lykis best,  
 Bownys to tak the hailfum nychtis rest  
 Eftir the days laubour and the heyt.  
 Clofs warryn all and at thar soft quyet,  
 But fterage or removing, he or seche,  
 30 Owder best, byrd, fyseh, fowle, by land or fey :

- And fchortlie, euery thing that doith repare  
 In firth or feild, flude, forest, erth or ayr,  
 Or in the fceroggis, or the bufkis ronk,  
 Lakis, marrafis, or thir pulys donk,  
 5 Aftabillit lyggis ftill to flepe, and reftis;  
 Be the fmaill byrdis fytand on thar neftis,  
 The litill mygeis, and the vrufum fleys,  
 Laboryus emmotis, and the biffy beys;  
 Als weill the wild as the taym beftiall,  
 10 And euery othir thingis gret and fmall,  
 Owtak the mery nychtgaill, Philomeyn,  
 That on the thorn fat fyngand fra the fpleyn.  
 Quhais myrthfull notis langyng fortill heir,  
 Ontill a garth vndir a greyn lawrer  
 15 I walk onon, and in a fege down fat,  
 Now mufyng apon this and now on that.  
 I fe the poill, and eik the Vrfis brycht,  
 And hornyt Lucyne caftand bot dym licht,  
 Becaus the fymmyr fkyis fchayn fa cleir;  
 20 Goldyn Venus, the maftres of the geir,  
 And gentill Jove, with hir participate,  
 Thar bewtuus bemys fched in blyth eftait:  
 That fchortly, thar as I was lenyt down,  
 For nychtis filens, and this byrdis fovn,  
 25 On fleip I flaid: quhar fone I faw appeir  
 Ane agit man, and faid; quhat dois thou heir  
 Vndir my tre, and willyft me na gude?  
 Me thocht I lurkit vp vnder my hude  
 To fpy this ald, that was als ftern of fpeech  
 30 As he had beyn ane medicyner or lech;

And weill perfavit that hys weid was ftrange,  
 Tharto fo ald, that it had not beyn change,  
 Be my confait, fully that fourty geir,  
 For it was threidbair into placis feir :

- 5 Syde was this habyt, round, and clofyng meit,  
 That ftrekit to the grund doun our his feit ;  
 And on his hed of lawrer tre a crown,  
 Lyke to fum poet of the ald faffoun.

Me thoct I faid to hym with reuerens :

- 10 Fader, gif I haue done gou ony offens,  
 I fall amend, gif it lyes in my mycht ;  
 Bot fuythfastly, gyf I haue perfyte fycht,  
 Onto my doym, I faw gou nevir ayr :  
 Fayn wald I wyt quhen, on quhat wys, or quhar.

- 15 Aganyft gou trefpaffit ocht haue I.  
 Weill, quod the tother, wald thou mercy cry  
 And mak amendis, I fal remyt this falt ;  
 Bot, other ways, that fete falbe full falt.  
 Knawis thou not Mapheus Vegius, the poet,

- 20 That onto Virgillis lufly bukis fweit  
 The thretteyn buke ekit Eneadane ?  
 I am the fammyn, and of the na thyng fayn,  
 That hes the tother twelf into thy tounge  
 Tranflait of new, thai may be red and founge

- 25 Our Albyon ile into gour wlgar leid ;  
 Bot to my buke git lyft the tak na heid.

Maftir, I faid, I heir weill quhat ghe fay,  
 And in this cace of perdon I gou pray :  
 Not that I haue gou ony thing offendit,

- 30 Bot rathir that I haue my tyme myffpendit,

- So lang on Virgillis volume forto stair,  
 And laid on fyde full mony grave mater,  
 That, wald I now write in that treti more,  
 Quhat fuld folk deym bot all my tyme forlore?
- 5 Als, fyndry haldis, fader, traftis me,  
 Jour buke ekit but ony neceffite,  
 As to the text accordyng neuer a deill,  
 Mair than langis to the cart the fift quheill.  
 Thus, fen ghe beyn a criftyn man, at large
- 10 Lay na fik thing, I pray gou, to my charge;  
 It may fuffys Virgill is at ane end.  
 I wait the ftory of Jherom is to gou kend,  
 Quhou he was dung and beft intill hys fleip,  
 For he to gentilis bukis gaif fik keip.
- 15 Full fcharp repreif to fum is write, ge wift,  
 In this fentens of the haly Pfalmyft;  
 Thai ar corruppit and maid abhominabill  
 In thar ftudeyng thingis onprofitabill:  
 Thus fair me dredis I fal thoill a heit,
- 20 For the grave ftudy I haue fo long forleit.  
 Ja, fmy, quod he, wald thou efchape me fwa?  
 In faith we fall nocht thus part or we ga!  
 Quhou think we he effongeis hym to aftar,  
 As all for confeiens and devoit hart,
- 25 Fengeand hym Jherom forto contyrfeit,  
 Quhar as he lyggis bedovyn, lo, in fweit!  
 I lat the wyt I am nane hethyn wight;  
 And gif thou has afore tyme gayn onrycht,  
 Followand fa lang Virgill, a gentile clerk,
- 30 Quhy fchrynkis thou with my fchort criftyn, wark?

- For thoct it be bot poetry we fay,  
 My buke and Virgillis morall beyn, baith tway :  
 Len me a fourteyn nyct, how evir it be,  
 Or, be the faderis fawle me gat, quod he,  
 5 Thou falt deir by that evir thou Virgill knew.  
 And, with that word, doun of the fete me drew :  
 Syne to me with hys club he maid a braid,  
 And twenty rowtis apoun my riggyng laid,  
 Quhil *Deo, Deo*, mercy dyd I cry ;  
 10 And, be my ryct hand strekit vp inhy,  
 Hecht to tranflait his buke, in honour of God  
 And hys Apostolis twelf, in the numbir od.  
 He, glaid tharof, me be the hand vptuke ;  
 Syne went away, and I for feir awoik,  
 15 And blent abowt to the north eft weill far,  
 Saw gentill Jubar schynand, the day star,  
 And Chiron, clepit the fying of Sagittary,  
 That walkis the fymmyrris nyct, to bed gan cary.  
 Gondyr down dwynys the evyn fky away,  
 20 And vpspryngis the brycht dawying of day  
 Intill ane other place nocht far in fundir,  
 That to behald was plesans, and half wondir :  
 Furth quynchyng gan the starris, one be one,  
 That now is left bot Lucifer allone.  
 25 And forthirmor to blafon this new day,  
 Quha mycht diferyve the byrdis bliffull bay ?  
 Belyve on weyng the biffy lark vpsprang,  
 To falus the blyth morrow with hir fang :  
 Sone our the feildis schynys the lycht cleir,  
 30 Welcum to pilgrym baith and lauborer :

- Tyte on hys hynys gaif the greif a cry,  
 Awaik on fut, go till our hufbandry ;  
 And the hyrd callis furth apoun hys page,  
 Do dryve the catall to thar pasturage :  
 5 The hynys wife clepis vp Katheryn and Gill ;  
 Za, dame, faid thai, God wait, with a gude will.  
 The dewy greyn, pulderit with daseis gay,  
 Schew on the fwerd a cullour dapill gray ;  
 The myfty vapouris fpryngand vp full fweyt,  
 10 Maift confortabill to glaid all manis fpreit ;  
 Tharto, thir byrdis fyngis in the fchawys,  
 As menftralis playng, *The joly day now dawys.*  
 Than thocht I thus: I will my cunnand kepe,  
 I will not be a daw, I will not flepe,  
 15 I will compleit my promys fchortly, thus  
 Maid to the poet mafter Mapheus,  
 And mak vpwark heirop, and cloyis our buke,  
 That I may fyne bot on grave materis luke :  
 For, thocht hys ffile be nocht to Virgill lyke,  
 20 Full weill I wayt my text fall mony like,  
 Sen eftir ane my tung is and my pen,  
 Quhilk may fuffys as for our wlgar men.  
 Quha evir in Latyn hes the bruyt or glor,  
 I fpeke na wers than I haue doyn before :  
 25 Lat clerkis ken the poetis different,  
 And men onletterit to my wark tak tent ;  
 Quhilk, as twiching this thretteynt buke infeir,  
 Begynnys thus, as furthwith followis heir.

## THE THRETTENE BUKE.

### CAP. I.

*Rutilian pepill, eftir Turnus deces,  
Obeys Eneas, and takis thame to hys pes.*

- As Turnus, in the lattir bargan loft  
Venquyft in feild, gald furth the fleand goft,  
This marciall prynee, this ryall lord Enee,  
As victor full of magnanymyte,  
5 Amyddis baith the rowtis baldly ftandis ;  
That to behald hym apon athir handis  
Aftonyft and aghaft war all hym faw.  
And tho the Latyn pepill haill on raw  
A fellon murnyng maid and wofull beir,  
10 And gan devoid and hoftit owt full cleir  
Deip from thar breiftis the hard forow fmart,  
With curage loft and down fmyttyn thar hart :  
Lyke as the huge foreft can bewaill  
Hys granys down bet and his branchis fkaill,  
15 Quhen thai beyn catchit and all to fchakyn faft  
With the fell thud of the north wyndis blaft.

- For thai thar lancis fixit in the erd,  
 And lenys on thar fwerdis with a rerd ;  
 Thar scheldis of thar schuldris flang away,  
 That bargan and that weir fast wary thai,  
 5 And gan abhor of Mars the wild luf,  
 Quhilk laitly thay defyrit and dyd appruf:  
 The brydyll now refus thai nocht to dre,  
 Nor ȝok thar nekkys in captiuite,  
 And to implor forgifnes of all greiff,  
 10 Quyet, and end of harmys and myscheif.  
 As quhen that twa gret bullys on the plane  
 Togiddir rynnys in bittir gret bargane,  
 Thar lang debait mydland quhar thai stand  
 With large blude scheddyng on athir hand,  
 15 Quhill athir of thame onto the batalis fyne  
 Hys awyn bestis and heyrdis doys inclyne:  
 Bot, gyf the prys of victory betydis  
 Till ony of thir twa on athir fydis,  
 Onon the cattall, quhilkis favorit langer  
 20 The best ourcummyn as thar cheif and heir,  
 Now thame subdewis vndir his ward inly  
 Quhilk has the ovirhand wonnyn and mastry,  
 And of fre will, thocht thar myndis be thra,  
 Assentis him till obey: and evin rycht swa  
 25 The Rutilianys, all thocht the gret fyte  
 Thar breiftis had bedowit and to smyte,  
 With gret effray of slauchter of thar duke,  
 Ȝit thocht thame levir, and haill to purpos tuke,  
 To follow and obey, for all thar harmys,  
 30 The gentill chiftane and bettir man of armys,

- And thame subdew to the Troian Enee,  
 And hym befeik of peax and amyte,  
 Of rest and quyet evirmar from the weir,  
 For thame, thar landis, moblis, and other geir.
- 5 Eneas tho with plefand voce furth braid,  
 And, standand abuf Turnus, thus he said :  
 O Dawnus fon, quhou com this hasty rage  
 Into thy breift with foly and dotage,  
 That thou mycht nocht fuffir the Troianys,
- 10 Quhilkis at command of Goddis onto thir planys,  
 And by power of hie Jove ar hiddir eary,  
 Within the bundis of Italy to tary,  
 And, all invane, thame fo expellyng wald  
 Of thar land of beheft and promyft hald ?
- 15 Lern forto dreid gret Jove, and nocht gaynftand,  
 And to fulfyll glaidly the Goddis command ;  
 And for thar greif weill aucht we tobe war :  
 Sum tyme in ire will grow gret Jupiter,  
 And oft remembrans of the wikkit wraik
- 20 Soliftis the Goddis tharof vengeans to take.  
 Lo, now of all fik furour and effeir  
 The lattir meith and term is prefent heir,  
 Quhar thou aganyft refoun and equitye,  
 Aganyft lawte, and brokyn all vnyte
- 25 Of confideratioun fworn and bund or now,  
 The Troian pepill fair trublit hes thow.  
 Behald and fe the extreme fynale day,  
 To geif all otheris gud exempill for ay,  
 That it mot nevir lefull be agane
- 30 Tyll ony to contempne gret Jove invane,

- As forto rays with fik dreid and effeir  
 Sa onworthy motioun of wikkit weir.  
 Now beis glaid, bruke thyne armour but pled :  
 Allace, a nobill corps thou lyggis ded,  
 5 The gret Turnus! and, as to my demyng,  
 Lavynya has the coft na litill thyng :  
 Nor thou na schame nedys thynk in na part,  
 That of Eneas hand thou kyllit art.  
 Now cumys heir Rutilianys, but delay,  
 10 The body of gour duke turs hyne away ;  
 I grant gou baith the armour and the man :  
 Hald on, and do tharto all that ge can,  
 As langis onto the honor of bereyng,  
 Or to bewail the deth of fik a kyng.  
 15 Bot the gret pafand gyrdill, and fik geir  
 That Pallas, my deir frend, was wont to weir,  
 To Evander I will fend, for tobe  
 Na litill folace to hym, quhen he fall fe  
 Hys felloun fa is kyllit thus, and knaw,  
 20 Full glaid tharof, Turnus is brocht of daw.  
 And netheles now, ge Italianys,  
 That otherwys be clepe Aufonyanys,  
 Ramembir heirof, and lern in tyme cummyng  
 With bettir aspectis and happy begynnyng  
 25 To move and tak on hand debait or weir :  
 For, be the blyffit sternys brycht I fweir,  
 Neur nane oftis nor git armour glaidly  
 Aganyft gou in batal movit I ;  
 Bot conftrenyt by gour fury, as is kend,  
 30 With all my fors I fet me to defend

The Troian party and our awyn offspryn,  
As, lo, forfuyth this was bot lefum thing.

- No mor Eneas said, bot tharwithall  
Addressys hym toward hys cite wall,  
5 And throu the feildis foecht full joyusly  
To hys new Troian refet and herbry.  
Sammyn hym followis all the rowt atanys,  
The pissans haill and gynkeris of Tewateranys,  
And our the planys, glaid and wondir lycht,  
10 Thar swyft stedis, as the fowlé at flycht,  
Throw speid of fut assays by and by,  
And oft with bittir mouth dyd crying, fy!  
And can accus the Latyn pepill all,  
Oft fant folkis and sleuthfull dyd thame call;  
15 That with thar rerd and bemyng, quhar thai fair.  
For the deray full heich dynmys the air.

## CAP. II.

*Quhou Eneas, glaid of hys victory,  
Loryt the Goddis, and can thame sacryfy.*

- And thoecht Ene the biffy thoechtfull curis  
Confrenyt has, as twychand sepulturis  
Of hys folkis yslane, and bereyng,  
20 With funeral fyre and flambis accordyng;  
3it, nethes, in hys breift rollys and sterys  
Anc grettar mater and largyar, as offeris.

- For first the fouerane honour, on thar gys,  
 On the altarys with detfull sacrifice  
 He ordand has, and than, fra hand to hand,  
 Eftir the ryte and vfans of thar land,
- 5 The gyng oxin gan thai steik and fla :  
 Within thar tempill haue thai brocht alffua  
 The bustuus fwyne, and the twynteris snaw quhite,  
 That with thar clovis can the erth smyte,  
 With mony palt scheddand thar purpore blude.
- 10 Furth haue thai rent thar entralis, full onrude,  
 And gan denude and strippyn of thar hydys;  
 Syne hakkyn thame in talgeis, and befydis  
 The hait flambis brochit hes thame laid.  
 And furth thai get the wyne in cowpis glaid,
- 15 God Bachus giftis fast thai multiply :  
 With platis full the altaris by and by  
 Thai can do charge, and wirschip with fat lyre ;  
 The smelland fens vplefis in the fyre.  
 Than throu that hald thai fest and mak gud cheir ;
- 20 Vprays the mery rerd and joyus beir :  
 Thai dyd extoll and lovyng with gret wondir  
 Gret Jupiter, the feirfull God of thundir,  
 And dame Venus thai wirschippit alffo,  
 And the, Saturnus douchter, queyn Juno,
- 25 Now pacifyit, and bettir than befor,  
 Ane huge lawd thai gald to the tharfor ;  
 And eik hym felf Mars, the gret God of armys,  
 Thai magnify, as wrekar of thar harmys :  
 Syne haill the remanent of the cumpany
- 30 Of the Goddys thai name furth by and by,

With hie vocis and with lowd cryis  
 Lovit and born vpheich abufe the fkyis.

- Befor thame all mafte gracijs Eneas  
 Hys handis twa, as tho the cuftum was,  
 5 Towart the hevyn gan vplift and arays,  
 And fyne the child Afcanyus dyd enbras,  
 Sayand a few wordis, that all mycht heir:  
 O thou my fon and only child maft deir,  
 In quham only reftis thy faderis beleve,  
 10 Quham throu famony laubouris of myfcheive  
 I careit haue, catchit full mony gatis  
 Be the hard fortoun and the frawart fatis,  
 Lo, now our reft and quyet fund for ay!  
 Lo, now the laft and maift defyrit day,  
 15 To mak end of our harmys and diftres!  
 Our paynfull laubour paffit is expres:  
 Lo, the acceptabill day for euermor,  
 Quhilk I full oft haue fehawin the befor,  
 Quhen ontill hard bargan callit was I,  
 20 This was toecum and betyd by and by  
 Be difpofitioun of the Goddys abufe.  
 And now, my derrefte child, for thy behufe,  
 To morn, foyne as Aurora walxis red,  
 To the cite of Lawrent, that ryall fted,  
 25 I fall the fend, as victor with ovirhand,  
 Tobe mafter and to maynteyn this land.  
 And eftir this he turnyt hym agane  
 Onto hys folkis and the pepill Troian,  
 And from the boddum of hys breift weill law  
 30 With foft fpeech furth gan thir wordis draw:

- O ge my ferys and my frendis bald,  
 Throu mony hard perrellis and thikfald,  
 Throw fa feill stormys baith on land and fe  
 Hiddir now careit to this coft with me,  
 5 Throu fa gret fervour of batall into ftowr,  
 And dowbill fury of weirfar in armour,  
 Be fa feill wynteris blaftis and tempeftis,  
 By all ways noyfum and onreftis,  
 And all that horribill was, or git hevvy,  
 10 Wofull, hydduus, wikkyt, or onhappy,  
 Or git cruell or myfchews ; now ftad  
 In bettir hoip, return gour mynd, beys glaid :  
 Now is the end of all ennoy and wo,  
 The term is cumyn, heir fall thai ftynt, and ho :  
 15 And, lyke as we defyrit for the beft,  
 With Latyn pepill in ferm peax and reft  
 We fall conioyn, and leif in vnite ;  
 And Lavinia, of that ilk blude, quod he,  
 Quham I defendit haue in strang bargan,  
 20 Of Troian kyn, with blude Italian  
 Sammyn mydlit, to me as fpous in hy  
 Sal geld lynnage to ryng perpetuall.  
 A thing, my fallowis and my frendis deir,  
 I gou befekyng, and I gou requer ;  
 25 Bair gour myndis equale, as all anys,  
 And common frendis to the Italianys,  
 And to my fader in law, the kyng Latyn,  
 Obeis all, and with reuerens inclyn :  
 Ane myghty ceptre and riall beris he :  
 30 This is my mynd, this is my will, perde.

- Bot into batale and douchty dedis of armys,  
 3ou forto wreke and revenge of 3our harmys,  
 Lern forto follow me, and tobe meik,  
 3he contyrfyt my reuth and piete eik.
- 5 Quhat glor is ws betyd full weill is knaw :  
 Bot the heich hevyn and starris all I draw  
 To witnefflyng, that I, the sammyn wight  
 Quhilk 3ou deliuerit hes into the fight  
 From fa huge harmys and myfchevis feir,
- 10 I fall 3ou feys and induce now, but weir,  
 In far largyar rewardis myghtyly,  
 And 3ou rendir 3our desert by and by.  
 With fik wordis gan he thame comforyng,  
 And in his mynd full mony fyndry thyng
- 15 Of chancis bipaft rollyng to and fro,  
 Thynkand quhou he is brocht to rest alfo  
 With na litill laubouris, fturt, and panys ;  
 And with exceedand luf of the Troianys  
 Full ardently he flowis all of joy,
- 20 Glaid at the laft from danger and ennoy,  
 So huge and hovy perrellis mony fald,  
 Thai war efchapit, and brocht to fover hald.  
 Lyke as quhen that the gredy gled on hycht  
 Scummand vp in the ayr oft turnys hys flycht,
- 25 With felloun fard wachand the chiknys lyte,  
 Thar deth mannaſand, reddy forto fmyte :  
 The criſtit fowle, thar moder, tho full finert  
 For hyr pullettis, with harmys at hir hart,  
 Affrait gretly of thar wofull chance,
- 30 Gan rax hir felf and hir curage avans,

- Forto refist hir fa fcharpand hir byll,  
 And with haill fors, and mycht, and egir will,  
 Apon hir aduerfar baldly fettis fche,  
 Quhill, at the laft, to gif the bak and fle  
 5 With mekill payn and verray violens  
 Scho hym conftrenys, and to pyk hym thens :  
 Hyr byrdis fyne, clokkand, fcho fekis on raw,  
 And all affrait dois thame fammyn draw,  
 Ennoyt gretly for hir childir deir ;  
 10 And quhen thai beyn affemlit all infeir,  
 Than glaid fcho worthis, and thar meyt gan ferepe,  
 For that thai haue fa gret perrell efchape.  
 Nane other wys, the fon of Anchifes  
 With frendly wordis thus amyde the pres  
 15 The Troian myndis gan meys and affwage,  
 As man fulfillit of wit and vaffalage,  
 Dryvand furth of thar hartis all on flocht  
 The ald dreid and byrnand hevy thocht,  
 That weill thame lykis now thar joy and eys  
 20 At laft fundyn eftir fa lang difeys :  
 And it that layt tofor was tedyus  
 To fuffir or fustene, and ennoyus,  
 Now to ramember the fammyn, or reherfyng,  
 Doys to thame folace, comfort, and lykyng :  
 25 Bot maift of all onto the gret Ene,  
 Quhilk in excelland vertu and bonte  
 Excedit all the remanent a far way ;  
 And for fa feill dangeris and mony affray  
 The Goddis power and mychty maifte  
 30 With gyftis gret and offerandis wirfchippis he ;

Eyk Jupiter, the fader of Goddis and kyng,  
 Gan to extoll with maift fouerane lovyng.

## CAP. III.

*Quhou Turnus folkis for hym maid fair regrait,  
 And kyng Latyn contempnys his wrachit estait.*

- In the meyn tyme the Rutilianys ichone  
 The gret ded corps reuthfull and wobegone  
 5 Of thar duke Turnus, flayn, as said is air,  
 Within the cite of Laurentum bair,  
 With mekill murnyng in thar myndis enprent,  
 And from thar ceyn a large schour furth sent  
 Of teris gret, as thocht the hevyn dyd rayn,  
 10 And far on breid dyd fyll the erys twayn  
 Of kyng Latyn with cry and womentyng,  
 That al to irkyt was the nobill kyng,  
 And in his breift, the felf tyme, in ballance  
 Was rollyng mony diuers felcouth chance.  
 15 Bot quben he hard thar lowd womentyng  
 Incefflyng mair and mair, and Turnus gyng  
 With fa gryfly a wond throw gyrd hes feyn,  
 Than mycht he nocht fra terys hym conteyn;  
 And fyne this rowt, fa tryft and wobegone,  
 20 Full curtelly chargis be still onon,  
 Baith with hys hand and wordis in his prefens  
 Inionyt has and commandit thame filens.

- Lyke as quhen that the fomy bair hes bet  
 With his thunderand awfull tuskis gret,  
 Throw owt the coft and eik the entralis all,  
 Ane of the rowt, the hund maste principall;  
 5 Than the remanent of that quefting fort,  
 For this onfilly chance effrait, at fchort  
 Withdrawys, and about the mafter huntair  
 With quhyngand mouthis quakand ftandis for feir,  
 And with gret gowlyng doith compleyn and meyn:  
 10 Bot quhen thar lord rafys hys hand bedeyn,  
 And byddys ces, thai hald thar mowthis ftill,  
 Thar quhyngng and thar queftyng at his will  
 Refrenys, and all clos gan thame withhald:  
 The fammyn wys thir Rutilianys, as he wald,  
 15 Gan at command debait thar voce and ces,  
 To heir the kyngis mynd, and held thar pes.  
 Than thus, wepyng, from hys hart ruyt wail law  
 The kyng Latyn begouth thir wordis fchaw:  
 O quhou gret motioun, quhat alteryng onftabill,  
 20 Quhou oftfys interchangit and variabill  
 Beyn the a&is and dedis of man! quod he.  
 With quhou gret trubill, but tranquylyte,  
 Is quhirlit abowt the lyfe of man, behald!  
 O dampnabill pryde and ambitiou, that wald  
 25 Bruke crovn or ceptre, prowde in thyne entent,  
 Quhilk beyn fa fragill, and not permanent!  
 O fury, O luft, that beyn our gretumly  
 Bred in our brestis, to covat fengeory!  
 Thou blynd defyre infaciabill, may not tary,  
 30 Our mortal myndis quhidder doith thou cary?

- O glory and renoun of loys, in vayn  
 Conquest with fa feill perrellis and huge pane,  
 To quhat conditioun or to quhat estait  
 Thou sterys furth thir provd myndis inflait !
- 5 Quhou mony flichtis and diffatis quent  
 With the thou turfis ! quhou mony ways to schent,  
 Quhou feill maneris of deth and of distres,  
 Quhou feill tormentis, gret harm, and wikkytnes !  
 Quhou mony dartis, quhou feill fwerdis keyn,
- 10 Gyf thou beheld, thou hes befor thyne eyne !  
 Allace ! thou sweit vennom schawis, and git  
 This warldly wirschip hes the dedly byt.  
 Allace ! the forofull reward in all thyng  
 Of realmys, and thame covatis forto ryng,
- 15 Quhilk coftis oft na litill thing, but weir.  
 Allace ! the hevvy byrdyng of warldly geir,  
 That nevir hour may suffir nor permyt  
 Thar possessour in rest nor peax to fyt.  
 Allace ! the miserabill chance and hard estait
- 20 Of kyngly honour fa myffortunate :  
 The chance of kyngis standis onderlowt,  
 To mekill dreid ay subiect, and in dowl  
 From thar estait to dekey suddanly,  
 That all quyete and eys is thame deny.
- 25 O Turnus, quhat avalit the to steir  
 In huge bargan so and feir of weir  
 All Italy with fik deray atanyis,  
 And to perturbe the strang Eneadanys,  
 Conftrenyng thame hard batal to assay ?
- 30 Or quhat avalis now, I pray the say,

- Fortill haue brokkyn, violate, or fchent,  
 The haly promys and the bandis gent  
 Of peax and concord oblisit and fworn?  
 Quhou was thi mynd to rent and all to torn  
 5 With famekill impaciens on this wys,  
 That the lyft move the weir, but myne avys,  
 With tha pepill, fa strang, bald, and fage,  
 That beyn difcendit of the Goddys lynnage,  
 And at command of Jove the God of thundir  
 10 Ar hyddir careit? and forto mak fie blundir,  
 That wilfully, but motyve, fo belyve  
 Enforfyt the thame from our coft to dryve?  
 And forto brek the band that promyft we  
 Of our douchtir till our gude fon Ene?  
 15 And with thy hand hard bargan rays and fteir,  
 Quhen I planely denyit to move weir?  
 Quhou was fa gret foly and dotage  
 Involuyt in thy mynd with fury rage?  
 Quhou oft, quhen thou to awfull batale wend  
 20 Amyd thy rowtis, and on thy fteid afcend,  
 In fchynand armour arrayt all at rycht,  
 I affayt the to withdraw from fycht!  
 And feill tymys defendit the and forbad  
 To go the way that thou begunnyn had;  
 25 And all efferit, quhen thou wald depart,  
 Amyd the get the ftoppit with fair hart!  
 Bot all for nocht; no thyng mycht ftyntyng the.  
 Quhat I haue fufferit fen fyne, quhou ftandis with me,  
 Our cyte wallys wytneffyng fut het,  
 30 With tenementis and biggyngis half doun bet,

- And the large feldis strowit quhite of banyis,  
 And haill the pissans of Italianys  
 All waftit and distroyit thus, alake !  
 The huge flauchtir and myschews wrake,  
 5 And all the fludis walxyn red or brovn  
 Of mannys quelling gret and occisioun,  
 The lang abasit quakyng feirfull dreid,  
 And hard laubour, quhilk in extreme neid  
 I in myne age fa oft hes ondertane,  
 10 In fa feill dangeris quhar remed was nane.  
 Bot now, Turnus, heir thou lyggis ded :  
 Quhar is the nobill renovn of thy ȝouthed ?  
 And quhar is thyne excellent hie curage ?  
 Quhiddir is went thy strenth and vassallage ?  
 15 Quhar is the staitly bewty of thy face ?  
 Quhar is thy schynand figur now, allace !  
 Of thy fair vissage quhidder ar gone, but weir,  
 Thy plefand forret schaply and eyn cleir ?  
 Ha, quhou feill terys and wofull dolouris smart  
 20 Sall thou, Turnus, rendir to Dawnus hart !  
 And with quhou large wepyng, duyll, and wa,  
 Ourfleit sal all the cite of Ardea !  
 Bot thai sal nocht behald the with sik lak  
 Throu gyrd with schamefull wond caucht in the bak,  
 25 Ne noyt the of na cowardys in thar mynd,  
 Nor that thou was degenerit owt of kynd ;  
 And to thy wofull fader, will of red,  
 At left this falbe folace of thy ded,  
 All thoct thy harmys doith hym foir smart,  
 30 That gret Eneas fwerd hes perfyt thy hart.

And, fayand thus, with terys of piete  
 Hys chekis baith and face ouchargit he :  
 Syne, turnand hym toward the mekill rowt,  
 The reuthfull corps of this ilk Turnus stowt  
 5 Bad turs away, and cary furth onon  
 Ontill hys faderis cite wobygone ;  
 And commandit to do the body cald  
 All funerall pomp, eftir the vface ald.

## CAP. IV.

*Quhou Turnus corps till Ardea was sent,  
 Quhilk was by suddand fyre brynt down and schent.*

The Rutilianys onon all in a rowt  
 10 This ded corps, that flayn lay, start abowt :  
 The gentill body of this stowt gongkeir  
 Thai haue addreffit, and laid on a rich beir ;  
 And with hym eik feill takynnys by the way,  
 Reft from Troianys in the bargan, bair thai,  
 15 Baith helmys, hors, fwerdis, and other geir,  
 Scheildis, gittarnys, and mony stalwart speir.  
 Syne eftir this hys wery cart furth went,  
 Of Troian slauchter and hait blude all bysprent.  
 Furth haldis wepand Metiscus, the carter,  
 20 As he that in the craft was not to leir,  
 Ledand the fteid bedowyn all of fwete,  
 And chekis wait of flotterand terys grete ;

- Quhilk fteid had careit Turnus oft tofor  
 As victor hame with gret triumphe and glor  
 Full pompuſſy, apon ane other wys,  
 Eftir fervent ſlauchter of his ennymys.
- 5 Gondir otheris, about hym inveroun,  
 Baris thar armour and ſcheildis turnyt down ;  
 The remanent fyne of the haill barnage  
 Followys wepand, knyecht, ſwane, man, and page,  
 With habundans of mony trigland teyr
- 10 Wetaud thar breſtis, wedis, and other geir :  
 And thus wery furth went thai euery wyeht  
 Amyd the dirk ſilens of the nyght,  
 Betand thame ſelf with wondir drery cheir.  
 And kyng Latyn, with all thame with hym wer,
- 15 Towart hys palyce gan return onon,  
 With mynd trublit, triſt, and wobygone,  
 For ſa excelland ded corps as was flane ;  
 Terys all ſammyn furth gettis euery ane,  
 Baith agit men, matronys, and childer lyte,
- 20 The cite fyllis with womentyng and fyte.  
 Dawnus, hys fader, na wys wittand tho  
 He fuld remane to ſe ſik duyll and wo,  
 Nor that his ſon hys ſtalwart ſpreit had gald,  
 And maid end in the lattir bargan bald,
- 25 That thus was brocht to tovn ded by his feris  
 With ſik plente of bittir wepand terys ;  
 The ſammyn tyme with othir dyſeys was ſocht.  
 At mekill ſad dolour and hevy thoecht.  
 For, as the Latyn pepill war ourſet
- 30 Into batall by Troianys, and down bet,

And Turnus be his hait and recent ded  
 Had with hys blude littit the grond all red,  
 A fuddan fyre within the wallys hie  
 Ombefet halyly Ardea cite :

- 5 The biggyng of this fader wobegon,  
 Brynt and down bet, of reky flammys fchone,  
 And all returnys intill affys red ;  
 The fyry fparkis into euery fted  
 Twynkland vpspringis to the ftarnys on hie,  
 10 That now na hope of help may fundyn be :  
 Quidder fo it was onto the Goddis lykyng,  
 Or that the fatis befor lift fchaw fum fying  
 Of Turnus deth, in horribill batal flane.  
 And quhen the pepill faw remed was nane,  
 15 Belyfe the wofull trublit citefanys,  
 Thar drery breftis betand all atanys,  
 Gan faft bewaill with petuus wepand face  
 Of this onhappy chance the wrachit cace ;  
 In lang rabill the wemen and matronys  
 20 With all thar fors fled reuthfully atonys  
 From the bald flammys and brym blefys ftowt.  
 And lyke as that of emottis the blak rowt,  
 That ithandly laubouris and byffy be,  
 Had beldit, vnder the ruyt of a heich tre,  
 25 Intill a clift thar byke and duellyng fted,  
 To hyd thar langfum wark and wyntry bred :  
 Gyf fo betyde thai feill the ax fmyte  
 Apoun the treis fchank, and tharon byte,  
 So that the crop down weltis to the grund,  
 30 That with the felloun rufch and gryfly found

- Thar finall cavernys all to brok and rent is;  
 Than spedely this litill rowt furth sprentis  
 All will of red, fleand thai wait nocht quhar,  
 Turfand thar byrdyngis affraytly heir and thar :  
 5 Or lyke as that on the hous fyde the fnaill,  
 Schakand hir coppit schell, or than hir taill,  
 Fleand the byrnand heit that scho doith feill,  
 A lang tyme gan do wrassill and to wreill,  
 Thriftand fast with hir feit onto the wall,  
 10 And git hir hed with fors and strenthis all  
 Frawart the fervent flammys fast withdrawys;  
 Scho scaldis, and with mony wrikis and thrawys  
 Prefys forto eschew the feirfull heit :  
 Nane other wys in fa feill perrellis gret  
 15 Thir woful citefanys gan thame self flyng,  
 Ruschand with trublit mynd intill a lyng  
 Baith heir and thar, and wist not quhar away.  
 Bot maist of all, allace ! and weil away !  
 With reuthfull vocis cryand to the hevyn,  
 20 The agit kyng Dawnus with wofull stevyn  
 Gan on the Goddis abus clepe and call.  
 And tho amynd the flambis furth with all  
 Ardea the fowll, quham a heron clepe we,  
 Betand hir weyngis, thai behaldyn fle  
 25 Furth of the fyre heich vp in the air,  
 That baith the name and takyn our alquhar  
 Baris of this cite Ardea the ald ;  
 Quhilum with wallis and towris hie ontald  
 Stud weirly wrocht, as strenth of gret defens,  
 30 That now is changit and full quyte goyn hens,

With weyngis wyde fleand baith vp and doun,  
Now bot a fowle, was ayr a ryall tovn.

- Aftonyft of this nyce and new cace,  
And of the wonderus mervellis in that place,  
5 Quhilk femyt no thing litill fortobe,  
As thocht thai fend war by the Goddis hie,  
The pepill all confusyt still dyd stand,  
Thir byrdyngis on thar schuldris caryand,  
And movit nowthyr fut, tung, nor mouth :  
10 And kyng Dawnus, for this affray onkouth,  
With ardent luf smyttin and hait defyre  
Of hys cheif fete diftroyt and brynt in fyre,  
The hard dolour and the forow finert  
Haldis full clos, deip gravyn in hys hart.

## CAP. V.

*Fra that Dawnus his son Turnus saw ded,  
Huge lamentatioun maid he in that fied.*

- 15 Amyd all this deray and gret effeir,  
Fame, of dyfeys forrydar and meffynger,  
Com hurland with huge movyng fast to tovn,  
And with large clamour fyllys inveroun  
Thar myndis all; quhou ane ded corps new than  
20 Was cumand at hand, with mony wofull man,  
And Turnus lyfles laid with mortal wond,  
In feld difcomfist, flane, and brocht to grund.

- Than euery wight, trublit and wobegone,  
 The blak blefand fyre brandis mony one,  
 As was the gys, hes hynt into thar handis;  
 Of fchynand flammys glitteris all the landis :  
 5 Thus thai recunttyrrit thame that cumand weir,  
 And sammyyn jonyt cumpaneis in feir.  
 Quham alffast as the matronys gan espy,  
 Thai finait thar handis, and rasyt vp a cry,  
 That to the sternys went thar wofull beir.  
 10 Bot fra Dawnus the corps of hys son deir  
 Beheld, he gan stynt and arreft hys pais :  
 And fyne, half deill enragit, in a rays,  
 With huge forow fmyte, in rufchis he  
 Amyd the rowt, that reuth was forto fe,  
 15 And apon Turnus corps hym strekis down,  
 Enbrafyng it ongrouf all in a fwoun ;  
 And, alffast as he fpek mycht, hes furth braid  
 With wordis lamentabill, and thus wys he faid :  
 Son, the dyfeys of thy fader thus drest,  
 20 And of my febill eild the reuthfull reft  
 Now me byreft, quhy hes thou fo, allace !  
 Into fa gret perrellys and in sik cace  
 Me catchit thus, and dryve quhidder? quod he ;  
 And vndir cruell bargan, as I may fe,  
 25 Now fynaly thus venquyft and oureum,  
 Quhar is thy worthy valour now becum ?  
 Quhar hes the douchty constans of thy fpreit  
 Me careit thus from reft and all quyet ?  
 Is this the notabill honour and lovyng  
 30 Of thy manhed, and glory of thy ryng ?

- Is this the gret wyrfehip of thyne empyre?  
 O my deir fon, quhilum thou bald fyre,  
 Bryngis thou ws hame fikkyn triumphe as this?  
 Is this the rest and eys thou dyd promys  
 5 To thy fader, fa tryft and wobegone,  
 And oft ourfet with ennemys mony one?  
 Is this the meith, and finale term or end  
 Of all laubouris, as we defyrit and wend?  
 O ways me, wrachit and wofull wyght!  
 10 Quhou haftely doun fallyn from the hight  
 Thir flyddir warldly chancis dryvis fast!  
 With quhou gret fard ourrollyt and down caft  
 So haftely beyn thir fatis, behald!  
 He that was laitly fa flowt, heich, and bald,  
 15 Renownyt with gret honour of chevelry,  
 And haldyn gret throu owt all Italy,  
 Quham the Troianys fa awfull felt in armys,  
 And dred fa oft hys furour, wrocht thame harmys;  
 Myne awyn Turnus, lo now apon fik wys  
 20 Ane lamentabill and wofull corps thou lyis:  
 Now dum and fpechles that hed liggis thar,  
 Quhilum in all Italy none fa fair,  
 Nor nane mair gracios into eloquens,  
 Nor nane fo byg but harnes, nor at defens!  
 25 Son, quhar is now thy fehynand lustyhed,  
 Thy fresch figour, thy vissage quhite and red,  
 Thy plesand bewte, and thyne eyn twane  
 With thar fweit blenkand lukis mony ane,  
 Thy gracyus glitterand femly nek lang,  
 30 Thy vocis fovn, quhilk as a trumpet rang?

- The glor of Mars in batale or in flour  
 Is conquest with sik aventouris fowr.  
 Had thou sic wyll thy felvyn to submyt  
 To fervent bargan, and to dedis byt,  
 5 Quhen thou departit of this sted fra me,  
 Forto return with sik pompe as we se?  
 O haitfull deth! that only, quhar thou lykis,  
 With thy revengeabill wapynnys fa fair strikis,  
 That thou thir prowld myndis brydill may;  
 10 To all pepill elyke and common ay  
 Thou haldis evyn and baris thi ceptre wand,  
 Eternaly observand thy cunnand,  
 Quhilk gret and small doun thryngis, and nane rakkis,  
 And stalwart folkis to febill equale makkis,  
 15 The common pepill with the capitanyis,  
 And youth and age assemblys baith attanyis.  
 Allace, detestabill deth, dyrk and obscur!  
 Quhat chance onworthy or myfaventur  
 Hes the constrenyt my child me to byreif,  
 20 And with a cruell wond thus ded to leif?  
 O fyftir Amata, happy queyn, quod he,  
 Be glaid of fa thankfull chance hes hapnyt the,  
 And of thyne awyn slauchtir be blith in hart,  
 Quharby thou has fa gret dolour astart,  
 25 And fled fa huge occasions of myscheif,  
 Sa hard and chargeand huge wo and greif!  
 O Goddis abus, quhat ettill ge mor to do  
 Onto me wrachit fader? sen ellys, lo,  
 My son ghe haue byrest, and Ardea  
 30 My cite, into flambis brynt, alffua

- Confumyt is, and turnyt in affis red,  
 With weyngis fleys a fowle in euery sted.  
 Bot ha, Turnus! mar trift and wo am I  
 For thy maste petuus slauchter fa bludy :  
 5 Wantit this last myfchance git or fik thing  
 To thyne onweldy fader, auld Dawnus kyng.  
 Bot fikkirly, with fie conditioun ay  
 Thir warldly thingis turnys and writhis away,  
 That quham the furyus fortoun lyft inest,  
 10 And eftir lang quyet bryng to onrest,  
 Brayand apou that catyve for the nanys,  
 With all hir fors affalgeis fcho attanys,  
 And, with all kynd of torment, in hir greif  
 Conftrenys hym with ftundys of myfcheif.  
 15 This faid he, wepand fadly, as man fchent,  
 With large flude of teris hys face byfprent,  
 Drawand the fobbys hard and fychis fmart,  
 Throw rageand dolour, deip owt from hys hart :  
 Lyke fo as quhar Jovis byg fowle, the ern,  
 20 With hir ffrang tallonys and hir punfys ftern  
 Lychtyng, had claucht the litill hynd calf gyng,  
 Torryng the fkyn, and maid the blude owt fpryng :  
 The moder, this behaldand, is all ourfet  
 With forow, for slauchter of hir tendir get.

## CAP. VI.

*Kyng Latyn till Eneas fend message  
For pear, and eyk hys douchteris mariage.*

- The nixt day followyng with hys bemys brycht  
 The world on breid illumnyt hes of lycht :  
 The kyng Latinus tho feand, but let,  
 Italyanys discumfyt and ourfet
- 5 By the fatale aventour of weir,  
 And weill perfavit quhou and quhat maner  
 The fortoun haill turnyt to strang Enee ;  
 And in hys mynd revoluyt eik hes he  
 The huge dowl of batall and deray,
- 10 Full mony feirfull chance and gret effray,  
 Hys confideratioun and hys fworn band,  
 The wedlok promyft, and the ferm cunnand,  
 And spoufal of hys douchtir hecht withall :  
 Of all the rowt ontill hym gart he call
- 15 A thousand worthy men walit at rycht,  
 The quhilkis the Troian duke and dowehty knyght,  
 Quham he defyrit, fuld convoy to town :  
 In robbys lang also, or traill fyde govn,  
 With thame he jonyt oratouris infeir,
- 20 And to thame gaif feill strait commandis feir :  
 And forthir eik, quhen thai depart can,  
 Of hys fre will thame chargit every man,  
 That, fen be favouris and admonyfyngis  
 Of the Goddis, be mony feirfull fyngis,

- Expedient it was the kyn Troian  
 Conioyn and myddill with blude Italian ;  
 At tharfor glaidly to thame gang wald thai,  
 And with gud willis viffy, and affay  
 5 Forto convoy the faid Eneadanys  
 With joy within hys hie wallys attanys.  
 In the myd quhile, hym felf full biffy went,  
 The cite, quhilk was difarayt and fchent,  
 To put to poynt and ordinans agane,  
 10 And the onweldy common pepill ilkane  
 To caus adres eftir thar faculte ;  
 Thar myndis mefys and eftabillis he,  
 And gan thame promys reft in tyme cummyng,  
 And quhou, within fchort tyme, he fuld thame bring  
 15 Intyll eternall peax for evirmar.  
 Syne chargit he the pepill our alquhar,  
 In joy, blithnes, folace, and deray,  
 Tryumphe to mak, with myrth, game, and play.  
 As was accordyng, and in luyngis hie  
 20 Thar kyngly honour and fport ryall tobe ;  
 And merely commandis man and page,  
 With ane affent, blith wlt, and glaid viiffage,  
 Hys gud fon thai fuld do welcum and meit,  
 And with hail hart reffaue apou the ftreit  
 25 The Troian pepill, feftand thame in hy  
 With glaid femlant, ryot, and melody ;  
 And to furthfchaw feir takynnys of kyndnes,  
 And of new peax fo lang difirit foles.  
 Be this the rowt, as thai inftrukkit wer,  
 30 In full gude rewle and ordinans infeir

- Ar entrit in the Troianys new cite,  
 And on thar hed garlandis of olyve tre ;  
 Peax thai befocht as cheif of thar meſſage.  
 Quham gentill Eneas, euery man and page,  
 5 Within hys palys ryall to prefens  
 Chargit convoy, and gafe thame audiens,  
 And of thar cummyng the cauſys and maner  
 With viſſage full debonar dyd inqueir.  
 Than the agit Drances with curage hoyt  
 10 Begowth the firſt hys tounge forto noyt,  
 As he that was baith glaid, joyfull, and gay  
 For Turnus flauchter, that tho was doyn away :  
 And thus he ſaid ; O gentill duyk Troian,  
 Ferm hope and glory of the pepill Phirgian,  
 15 To quham of piete and dedis of armys fair  
 In all the world thar may be na compair ;  
 We venquyſt folkis to witneſſyng doith call,  
 And by the Goddis ſweris and Goddeſſis all,  
 Contrar hys willis fair the kyng Latyn  
 20 Beheld the gret aſſemly and convyn  
 Of the Italyanys and folk of Latyn land :  
 Agane his ſtomak eyk, I bair on hand,  
 Owtragyusly the contraſt is ybrokkyn,  
 Ne nevir he in deid nor word hes ſpokkyn  
 25 That mycht the Troian honour trubbill ocht ;  
 Bot far rathar, baith in deid and thocht,  
 Sen that the Goddis reſponſis ſwa hes tald,  
 The weddyng of hys douchter grant gou wald,  
 And with full gret deſyre, full weil I knaw,  
 30 Oft covat gou tobe hys ſon in law.

- For, all the brek and sterage that hes beyn  
 In feir of weir and burnyft armour keyn,  
 With fa gret rage of laubour and of payn,  
 The wild fury of Turnus, now lyis flayn,  
 5 Inflambit with the ftang of wikkytnes,  
 And infekkit with hie haitrent expres,  
 Hes brocht on hand, and movit fa to fteir;  
 Agane thar will to rays batale and weir  
 The Latyn pepill conftrenyng by and by,  
 10 Quhilk thai playnly refufyt and gan deny:  
 Hym all the oft, turnand bakwart agane,  
 Befocht to ces, and draw fra the bargane,  
 And fuffir the gret Anchifes fon of Troy  
 Hys wedlok promyft enioys but ennoy.  
 15 Syne the maift nobill kyng Latyn, full fayn  
 Hym forto breke and to withdraw agane,  
 Hys auld onweldy handis twa dyd hald,  
 Hym to requir hys purpos ftynt he wald;  
 For weill he faw, in our ardent defyre  
 20 Of the bargan he fcaldit hait as fyre:  
 Bot all our prayeris and requestis kynd  
 Mycht nowder bow that dower mannys mynd,  
 Nor git the takynns and the wondris feir  
 From Goddis fend with dyvyne anfuer,  
 25 Bot that evir mor and mor ferfly he  
 Furth fpowtit fyre, prouocand the melle.  
 And, for fyk fuccudrus ondertakyng now,  
 Hys awin myfcheif, weill worthy to allow,  
 He fundyn hes; quhilk finaly, on the land  
 30 Thou beand victour with the ovirhand,

- Hym bet to grond hes maid do gnaw and byte  
 The blak erd intill hys mortall fyte.  
 Now lat that ilk rahatour wend inhy  
 The blak hellys byggyngis to viffy,  
 5 Vndir the drery deip flude Acheron;  
 Lat hym go fers, fen he is thiddir gone,  
 Other oftis or barganys in hys rage,  
 And als ane other maner of mariage.  
 Thou, far bettir, and gret deill worthiar  
 10 To bair the riall ceptyr, and tobe ayr,  
 Succeid to realm and heritage fall  
 Of Lawrent cuntre with the moblys all:  
 In the alhail the hows of kyng Latyn,  
 And hys onweldy age, lyke to declyne,  
 15 Hys hope and all beleif restis in the;  
 And the only Italianys all, said he,  
 Abuse the schynand sternys, as gold brycht,  
 Full wylfull ar fortill vphie on hycht;  
 As mafte excelland worthy weryour  
 20 Thai the extoll in batale and in stowr,  
 Thy hevynly armour eik, with lowd stevin,  
 And thy verray renoun fyngis to the hevyn.  
 The graue faderis of confale venerabill  
 In thar digeft decretis fage and stabill,  
 25 The ancyeut pepill onweldy for age,  
 The glaid gong gallandis stalwart of curage,  
 The lusty matronys newfangill of fik thyng,  
 Wenschys onwed, and litill childryn gyng,  
 All, with a voce and hail assent at accord,  
 30 Desyris the as for thar prynce and lord,

- And joyus ar that into feild, fut het,  
 Vndir thy wapynnys Turnus lyis down bet :  
 The all Itaill, clepit Aufonya,  
 Befekis heiroy, and forthirmor alffua  
 5 Doith the extoll maste worthy, wys, and wight ;  
 In the only returnyt is thar fyght :  
 The kyng hym felf Latinus, now full ald,  
 Hys ancient onweldy lyfe to hald,  
 Hes only this beleif and traste, quod he,  
 10 That he hys douchter may do wed with the,  
 Quhilk of kyn, fucceffioun, and lynnage,  
 Be that ilk fouerane band of mariage,  
 Of Troian and Italian blude discend  
 Sall childryng furth bryng, quhill the warldis end  
 15 Perpetualy to ryng in hie impyre.  
 Tharfor haue doyn, cum on thou gudly fyre,  
 Thou gret ledar of the Troian rowt,  
 Cum entyr in our weirly wallys stowt ;  
 Reflaue this worthy notabill fair proffyr,  
 20 And faifyn tak of honouris quhilkis we offir.  
 Thus endit he ; and all the remanent  
 Intill a voce sammyn gave thar consent :  
 Quham the reuthfull Eneas with glaid cheir  
 Reflaunyng hes full tendyrly infeir ;  
 25 And, in few wordis and a frendly mynd  
 Thame anfuerand, he carpys on this kynd.  
 Not gou, nor git the kyng Latyn, but les,  
 That wont was forto ryng in plefand pes,  
 Will I argew of this maner offens :  
 30 For fuyth I wait, the wilfull violens

- Of Turnus all that gret wark brocht about ;  
 And I am fover eik, and owt of dowl,  
 Sa gret danger of batale it was he  
 Provokit fwa, and movit to melle,
- 5 For gyng defyre of hie renown, perfay,  
 And loys of prowes mair than I byd fay.  
 And netheles, quhou evir it be, I wys,  
 This fpowfage Italian, at me promyft is,  
 Ne will I not refuys on nakyn wys,
- 10 Nor forto knyttyng vp, as ghe devys,  
 This haly peax with frendly allyans,  
 With etern concord, but diffeuerans.  
 The fam kyng Latyn, my gud fader ald,  
 Sall hys impyre and venerabill ceptour hald,
- 15 And I Troian for me vp in this feild  
 Anc new reffet and wight wallys fall beld,  
 Quhilk cite fall reffaue hys douchteris naym ;  
 And my Goddis domesticall, that fra haym  
 With me I brocht, I fall with gou conioyn ;
- 20 In concord and in vnyte all commoun,  
 In tyme tocum fammyn athir fallofchip  
 Vndir a law fall leif in gret frendfchip.  
 In the meyn tyme go to, and fpeid ws foyne  
 Onto our wark that reftis git ondoyn,
- 25 And lat ws byrn the bodeis, and bery eft,  
 Quham the hard wofull rage hes ws byreft,  
 And into batale kyllyt lysis ded :  
 Syne, tomorn ayrly, as the fon worthis red,  
 And with hys cleir days lyght doyth felhyne,
- 30 Blithly we feik to cyte Lawrentyne.

- Thus said he; and the Latynys, quhill he spak,  
 With vissage still beheld hym stupifak,  
 Of hys wys gracios answervis wonderand all,  
 And of sik wordis debonar in special;
- 5 Mayr evidently gan mervell he and he  
 Of hys gret warkis of reuth and sik piete:  
 Belyve, with all thar foreis, euery wyght  
 Weltis doun treys grew full hie on hycht,  
 And hastely togiddir gadderit has
- 10 In hepys gret, the funerall fyre to rays,  
 And thar abus thar citeganys hes laid,  
 Vndir quham fyne thai set in blefys braid:  
 The flambe and reik vpglydis in the ayr,  
 That of the laithly smokis heir and thar
- 15 The hevyn dyrknyt and the firmament.  
 Thai hynt from all the feildis adiacent  
 Innumerabill rowch twyntir scheip fyne,  
 And of thir akcorn fwellyaris, the fat fwyne;  
 And tydy 3yng oxin steik thai fast,
- 20 And in the funerall fyris dyd thame cast:  
 The large planys sehynys all of lycht,  
 And, throw thir hait scaldand flambyz brycht,  
 Stude blowt of bestis, and of treys bair:  
 With huge clamour finyt, dyndillit the ayr.

## CAP. VII.

*Quhou kyng Latinus metis with Eneas keyn,  
And frendly talking was thir twa betweyn.*

- Be this the fchynand fecund days lyght  
 Vprafit Phebus with goldyn bemys brycht :  
 Than all the Troianys and Aufonyanys,  
 Full blithly in a rowt affemblit attanys,  
 5 Montit on hors, and held thar ways sync  
 Onto the maftir cite Lawrentyne,  
 With wallys hie and biggingis weirly maid.  
 Befor thame all rewthfull Eneas raid ;  
 And nixt per ordour Drances, that to the kyng  
 10 As agit man carpis of mony thyng ;  
 Syne come hys only child Afcanyus,  
 That otherwys was clepyt Julius ;  
 Nixt hym Alethes, with mynd full digeft,  
 Grave Ilyoneus, Mneftheus, and ftern Sereft ;  
 15 Syne followys thame the forey Sergeftus,  
 Gyas alfo, and ftalwart Cloanthus :  
 Eftir quham, mydilit fammyn, went arayn  
 The other Troianys and folk Italian.
- In the meyn quhile the Latyn citeganys  
 20 Without thar wallys ifchit furth atanys,  
 That with gret lawd, in mych folempnyte  
 And triumphe ryall has reffauyt Enee.  
 Be this thai cummyn war onto the town ;  
 Quham with blith front, to meyt thame reddi boun,

- The kyng Latyn with huge cumpany  
 Thame welcumis and feftis by and by.  
 And fra that he beheld amyð the rowt  
 Eneas cumand, the Dardan capitan flowt,  
 5 Hys verray figur dyd hym nocht diffaue;  
 For, quhar he went, excellent all the lave  
 And hyear far a gret deill femys he,  
 That far on breid his ryall maieſte  
 And pryncely ſchynand countenans dyd appeir.  
 10 And quhen that he cummyn was ſo neir  
 That athir gudly to othir ſpeke mycht,  
 And heir the wordis carpyt apon hyecht,  
 And, lyke as thai defyrit, on the land  
 To lap in armys, and adion hand in hand;  
 15 The kyng Latinus, as a curtas man,  
 With glaid ſemblant thus firſt to ſpeke began:  
 Weill be ge cummyn finaly, Enee,  
 And the ferm hope hes not diffavit me  
 Of my defyrus mynd, now full of joy;  
 20 O ſchynand gloryus light to folkis of Troy!  
 Quham the command of the gret Goddis mycht,  
 Throu ſa feill chancis catchit and evill dycht,  
 In Italy within our boundis plane  
 Hes deſtinat and ordanyt to remane:  
 25 All thoct that manis wanton willfull offens,  
 Be our malapert and ondantit licens,  
 In thar fury with brag and mekill onreſt  
 Tha haly lawis trublit and infeſt,  
 Prouocand and commovand the Goddis greif;  
 30 So that alſſo, quhidder me war loith or leiſ,

- Full oft refiftand and denyand the weir,  
 Conftrenyt I was, and warpit thar and heir,  
 That, mawgre my hed, me behuffit fufteyn  
 The hard dangeris of Mars and mekill teyn.  
 5 Now is it endit; bot, certis, na litill thyng  
 Has it coft fum man fik undertakyng:  
 The godly power, wilfull vengeans to tak,  
 Havand difdeyn at fik deray was mak,  
 Onto tha wikkyt fawlys for the nanys  
 10 Hes fend condyng punytioun and juft panys.  
 Haue doyn, gret Troian prynce, now I the pray,  
 Sen baith the crop and rutys ar away  
 Of all feditioun and difcord, I wys,  
 And wyrkaris of fa gret trefpas and mys;  
 15 Cum and reffaue thy fpows and mariage  
 To the promyft; fucceid to heritage.  
 Realmys I haue, and citeys mony anc  
 Full ftrangly beldit with hie wallis of ftane,  
 And fum alfo that I in weir conquest,  
 20 And thar barmkynnys to grund bet and down keft;  
 Bot only the beleif and beld, quod he,  
 Of my very age and antiquyte,  
 A douchtir haue I, quhilk fuld be myn ayr:  
 Quharfor in tyme cummyn for euermar  
 25 I the reffaue, and haldis in dante,  
 As fon in law and fucceffour to me.  
 To quham the gentill Eneas reuerently  
 This anfuer maid agane, and faid in hy:  
 Maift ryall kyng, all tyme accuſtimate  
 30 To lyf in pleſand peax, but all debait,

- Of this weirfar and fa gret ftryfe, quod he,  
 I traftit evir thar was no wyte in the :  
 Tharfor, my derreft fader, I the pray,  
 Do all fik dows of fufpicioun away,  
 5 Gyf ony fik thochtis reftis in thy mynd,  
 And traftis weill Enee afald and kynd.  
 Now am I prefent, reddy as ge wald,  
 That gou reffavis and fra thens fall hald  
 As fader in law, and in all chancis, per de,  
 10 As verray fader that me bigat, but le :  
 The figour of the gret Anchifes ded  
 I fe heir prefent to me in this fted ;  
 And I agane in fervent hayt defyre  
 Gow forto ples, my fader, lord, and fyre,  
 15 Sall byrn in lufe, as fum tyme wont was I  
 Towartis hym me engendrit of his body.

## CAP. VIII.

*Heir Eneas, that worthy nobill knyght,  
 Was fpowfyt with Lavinia the brycht.*

- With fikkyn fermond athir othir grat,  
 And fammyn to the cheif palys with that  
 Thai held infeir: than mycht thou fe with this  
 20 The matronys and gong damyfellis, I wys,  
 That gret defyre hes fik thing to behald,  
 Thryng to the ftrētis and hie wyndoys thik fald ;

- The agit faderis, and the gyng gallandis,  
 Per ordour eik affemlyt reddy standis  
 In gret rowtis, to viffy and to fe  
 The gudly perfonys of the Troian menge.  
 5 Bot fpecialy, and firft of all the laif,  
 The gret capitan Enee notyt thai haue,  
 Attentfully behaldand euery wight  
 Hys ftowt curage, hys byg ftatur and hycht,  
 And in thar mynd comprafyt hys kyn mafte hie,  
 10 Hys plefand viilage, and knyechtly large bonte;  
 And, glaid and joyfull, extoll and loif thai can  
 The gret apperans of gud in fik a man,  
 And fa fair gyftis and beleif, but les,  
 As thai defyrit, of finale reft and pes.  
 15 Lyke as, quhen the gret ithand weit or rayn,  
 From the clowdis furth get our all the playn,  
 Haldis the hufbandis ydill aganys thar will,  
 Lang with hys crukeyt beym the pleweh lyis ftill:  
 Syne, gif brycht Tytan lift do felaw hys face,  
 20 And with fwyft curs far furth a large fpace  
 Doith each hys ftedis and hys giltyn char,  
 And kythis hys goldyn bemys in the ayr,  
 Makand the hevynnys fair, cleir, and fcheyn,  
 The weddir fmowt, and firmament fereyn;  
 25 The landwart hynys than, baith man and boy,  
 For the foft feffoun ourflowis full of joy,  
 And athir otheris gan exhort in hy  
 To go to laubour of thar hufbandry.  
 Nane other wys the pepill Aufonyan  
 30 Of this glaid tyme in hart wolx wonder fayn.

- Be this the kyng Latyn, lord of that land,  
 With mafte nobill Eneas hand in hand,  
 Within the cheif palys, baith he and he,  
 Ar entryt in the faill ryall on hie ;  
 5 Quham followys nixt the gyng Afcanyus fair,  
 That was hys faderis only child and ayr ;  
 Syne folk of Itail, mydlit with Troianys,  
 Ar entrit in that riall hall attanys :  
 With pompos feft and joyus myrth our all  
 10 Refoundis tho baith palys, bowr, and hall,  
 And all the chymmys riall rownd abowt  
 Was fyllyt with thar tryne and mekill rowt.  
 And tharwithhall, of chalmyr by and by,  
 With fa gudly a fort and cumpany  
 15 Of ladeis fair and damyfellys onwed,  
 Innumerabill almaft, als furth was led  
 The fair fresch Lavinia the may,  
 Amyd thame fchynand in hir ryall array ;  
 The cryftall bemys of hir eyn twane,  
 20 That as the brycht twynkland ftarnys fchayn,  
 Sum deill efchamyt, towart the erth doith hald.  
 Quham as this Troian prynee firft gan behald,  
 Of bewte, fchape, and all afferys, perfay,  
 Sa excelland that wondir war to fay,  
 25 At the firft blenk aftonyft half wolx he,  
 And mufyng hovirris ftyll on hir to fe ;  
 And in hys mynd gan rew the hard myfchans  
 Of Turnus, quham na litill apperans  
 Sa baldly movit to dereyn bargane,  
 30 To rays the weir, and feght for fykkyn ane :

For weill, he thocht, the hope of fyk a wight  
To dedys of armys aucht constreyn ony knyght.

- Syne, to abbryge our mater, hand in hand  
Thai war coniun& intill eternall band
- 5 Of matrimonye ; and tho at all devys  
Thar wedlok with honour, as was the gys,  
By menftralys and herraldis of gret fame  
Was playd and fung, and throw the cowrt proclame.  
Than joy and myrth, with danfying and deray,
- 10 Full mery noys, and fovndis of gam and play,  
Abuf the bryght ftarnys hie vpwent,  
That femyt forto pers the firmament,  
And joyus vocis ryngis furth alfo  
Our all the palys ryall to and fro.
- 15 And fyk ryot indurand amynd the pres,  
Ene thus carpys to trafte Achates,  
And bad hym go belyve, but mair delay,  
Do fech the rych robbys and array,  
The fresch attyre, and all the precyus wedis,
- 20 Wrocht craftely, and weif of goldyn thredis,  
Quhilum be fair Andromachais hand,  
By quham thai war hym gevyn in prefand ;  
And eyk the collar of the fyne gold brycht,  
With precyus ftanys and with rubeys pight,
- 25 Quham scho also abowt hir hals quhyte  
Was wont to weir in mafte pompe and delyte,  
Quhill that the Troian weilfar ftud abuse ;  
The gret cowpe eyk, the quhilk in fying of lufe  
Quhilum kyng Priam to hys fader gave,
- 30 Ald Anchifes, of fyne gold weill engrave.

Than, but delay, Achates at command  
 Brocht thir rych gyftis, a wonder fair prefand :  
 Syne to hys fader in law, the kyng Latyn,  
 The precyus cowp gave he of brycht gold fyne,  
 5 And to hys fpows, Lavinia the may,  
 The wedis ryall and the collar gay.

Than athir dyd thar dewly obferuans  
 With breiftis blyth and plesand dalyans,  
 To feftyng, entertenyr, and cherys  
 10 Thar ferys abowt on the maift gudly wys :  
 With diuers fermond carpyng all the day,  
 Thai fehort the howris, and dryvis the tyme away.

## CAP. IX.

*Gret myrth and folace was maid at the feftis,  
 Reherfand mony histories ald and geftis.*

Be this it walxis layt towart the nycht,  
 And faft declynyng gan the days lycht,  
 15 The tyme requiring, eftir the ald maner,  
 To go to meyt and fyt to the fupper :  
 Onon the bankat and the mangeory  
 For feft ryall accordyng, by and by,  
 With all habundans pertenyng to fyk thyng,  
 20 As weill efferit in the hows of a kyng,  
 With alkyn maner ordinans was maid  
 Amyd the hallys heich, lang, and braid,

- Apparalyt at all devys and array.  
 Onto the bankat haill affemlyt thai,  
 And on the carpettis fprede of purpoure fyne  
 To tablis fet, quhar thai war fervit fyne  
 5 With alkyn danteys, and with metys feir,  
 That all to rakkyn prolaxit war to heir :  
 As quhou the cryftall eweris to thar handis  
 The watir gave, and quhou feill fervandis ftandis  
 To mak thame miniftratioun in all curys,  
 10 And quhou thai trafying on the large fluris  
 With blyth viſſage intil enery ftet,  
 And quhou that firft on burdis thai fet bred :  
 Sum with meſys gan the tabillis charge ;  
 Ane other fort doith fet in all at large  
 15 The cowpys gret and drynkyn taſſis fyne,  
 And gan do ſkynk and byrll the nobill wyne :  
 That to behald thame walkyn to and fro  
 Throw the rowm hallys, and ſa byſſy go,  
 And thame at tabillis makand ſa glaid cheir,  
 20 A paradys it was to ſe and heir.

- Bot with hys eyn onmovit Latyn kyng  
 Gan faſt behald the child Aſcanyus gyng,  
 Wondrand on his aſſeris and viſſage,  
 And of the ſpeche and wordis grave and ſage  
 25 Of ſik a childis mowth fyk wys fuld fall,  
 And of his digeſt and reddy wyt withall,  
 Befor the gheris of maturyte ;  
 And of feill thingis hym demandis he,  
 Athir to other renderand mony a ſaw :  
 30 And fyne wald he alſo, ane other thraw,

- Full tendirly do kyfs hys lusty face,  
 And lap hym in hys armys and embrace;  
 And, wondirly reiofyt, declare wald he  
 Happy and to the Goddis bedettit Ene,  
 5 Quhilk hym had gevin fyk a child as that.  
 And quhillis thai thus at the supper fat,  
 Eftir that with samony danteis feir  
 Thar appetit of metis affuagit were,  
 With commonyng and carpyng euery wyght  
 10 The lang declinand and ourslippand nyght  
 Gan schape full fast to mak schort and ourdryve:  
 Now the Troianys hard aventouris belyve  
 Reherfyng our, and all the Grekis flycht;  
 Now the fers bargan and the awfull fight  
 15 Of Lawrent pepill callyng to thar mynd:  
 As quhou, and quhar, quham by, and be quhat kynd,  
 The oftis first discumfist war in feild;  
 And quhar that athir rowtis vndir scheild,  
 With dartis castyng, dynt of fwerd and mayes,  
 20 Conftrenyt was to fle in fyk a place,  
 And leif the feild; and quha best dyd hys det,  
 Quha bald in stowr eyk maid the first onfet;  
 And quha first, on ane startland cursour gude,  
 Hys burnyft brand bedyit with red blude.  
 25 Bot principaly Eneas Troian bald,  
 And Latinus the kyng sage and ald,  
 Of conquerouris and foueran pryncis dyng  
 The gestis can rehers fra kyng to kyng,  
 Twichand the stait, quhilum be days gone,  
 30 Of Latium that myghty regioun:

- Quhou vmquhile Saturn, fleand hys sonnys brand,  
 Lurkyt and dwelt in Italy the land,  
 Be quhilk rayfon he dyd it Latium call ;  
 That kynd of pepill, dwelt skatterit our all  
 5 In montanys wild, togyddir maid conveyn,  
 And gaif thame lawys and statutis, and full beyn  
 Tawcht thame to grub the wynys, and al the art  
 To eyr, and faw the cornys, and gok the cart :  
 And quhou the gret Jupiter, God dyvyne,  
 10 To this hys faderis reffet focht hes fyne ;  
 And quhou that he engendrit thar allsua  
 On Atlas douchter, the fair wench Ele&tra,  
 Schir Dardanus, that eftir, as thai fayn,  
 Hys awyn brother Jafyus hes slayn ;  
 15 Syne from the cyte Choryte in Italy  
 To fey is went with a gret cumpany,  
 And gan arrayve eftir in Phrigia,  
 And belt the cyte on the mont Ida :  
 And quhou that he, in fyng, for hys baner,  
 20 From Jupiter reffauyt, hys fader deir,  
 The fleand egill displayt fair and playn,  
 Ane knawyn takyn to pepill Hectorian,  
 As the first nobill armys and enfenge  
 Baith of the Troian ancistre and menge,  
 25 By hym crekkit and vprafyt stud,  
 Was first begun, and cheif stok of that blude.  
 Thus, with fyk maner talkyn, euery wight  
 Gan dryvyn our and sehortis the lang nycht.  
 Tharwith the bruyt and noys rays in tha wanyis,  
 30 Quhill all the large hallys rang attanys

- Of mannys voce and found of instrumentis,  
 That to the ruyf on hie the dyn vp went is;  
 The blesand torchys schayn and fergis brycht,  
 That far on breid all lemys of thar lycht;  
 5 The harpys and the githornys plays attanys:  
 Vpstart Troianys, and fyne Italianys,  
 And gan do dowbill brangillys and gambatis,  
 Danfys and rowndis trayfyng mony gatis,  
 Athir throu other reland, on thar gys:  
 10 Thai fut it so that lang war to devys  
 Thar hasty fair, thar revellyng and deray,  
 Thar moryfis and fyk ryot, quhil neir day.  
 Bot for to tellyng quhou with torch lycht  
 Thai went to chalmer, and fyne to bed at nycht,  
 15 Myne author list na menfioun tharof draw;  
 Na mair will I, for fik thingis beyn knaw;  
 All ar expert, eftir new mariage,  
 On the first nycht quhat fuld be the subcharge.

## CAP. X.

*Eneas foundis a wallit town and squair;  
 Quhamto Venus can diuers thingis declare.*

- And thus thai festyng days nyne at all,  
 20 With large pompe, and kyngly apparall,  
 Accordyng fych a spowfage as was this.  
 And, quhen the tent morrow cummyn is,

- Than this ilk fouerane and mafte douchty man,  
 Eneas, for to found hys town began :  
 Fyrft gan he mark and cirkill with a pleuch  
 Quhar the wallys fuld fand, thar drew a fewch :  
 5 Syne Troianys fundis tenementis for thame felf,  
 And gan the fowceis and the dichis delf.  
 Bot lo, onon, a wonder thing to tell !  
 Ane huge bleys of flambyis braid down fell  
 Furth of the clowdis, at the left hand ftraucht,  
 10 In maner of a lychnyng or fyre flaucht,  
 And dyd alicht rycht in the fammyn fted  
 Apon the crown of fair Lavinias hed ;  
 And fra thyne hie vp in the lyft agane  
 It glaid away, and tharin dyd remane.  
 15 The fader Eneas aftynt wolx fum deill,  
 Defyrus this fyng fuld betakyn feill ;  
 Hys handis baith vphevis towartis hevin,  
 And thus gan mak hys boyn with myld ftevin :  
 O Jupiter, gif euer ony tyme, faid he,  
 20 The Troian pepill, baith by land and fee,  
 Thyne admonitions, command, and impyre,  
 Obeyt has, page, man, or fyre ;  
 Or gif that I 3our power and godhed  
 Dred, and adornynt intyll ony fted  
 25 3our altaris, or ony wirfchip dyd tharto ;  
 And be that thyng git reftis for to do,  
 Gif ony thyng behynd git doith remane ;  
 With this 3our happy takyn augurian  
 30 3eld ws 3our plesand reft and ferm pes,  
 Mak end of all our harmys, and caus thame ces.

- As he fik wordis warpys owt that tyde  
 Hys goldyn moder apperis hym befyde,  
 Confessand hir tobe the fair Venus,  
 And with hir bliffyt mowth scho carpis thus :  
 5 Son, do fyk thoct and dreid furth of thy mynd,  
 Reffaue thir godly syngis in bettir kynd,  
 And joyusly enioys, myn awyn Enee,  
 The gret weilfar fra thens sal betyd the :  
 Now is thy rest and quiet fund and kend,  
 10 Now of thy harmys is cummyn extreme end ;  
 Now at the last, as thou desyris, perfay,  
 This world with the sal knyht vp peax for ay.  
 Abhor thou nocht the fyre and flambis brycht,  
 From thy deir spowfys hed glaid to the lycht,  
 15 Bot constantly thy mynd thou now addres ;  
 It falbe scho, I the declar expres,  
 That fall with blude ryall thy douchty name,  
 Thy succeffoun, renown, and nobill fame,  
 And Troian pryncis, of thy feid discend,  
 20 Abuse the clowdis hie and sternys send.  
 Scho fall of thy lynnage, my son Enee,  
 Bair childryng full of magnanymyte,  
 Of quhais offspryng fik men fall succeid,  
 That all this large world far onbreid  
 25 With thar excelland wifschip fall fulfill,  
 And by thar mychty power, at thar will,  
 As conquerouris, vnder thar fengeory  
 Subdew and rewle this warldis monarchy ;  
 Of quham the schynand fouerane glori fall wend,  
 30 And far beyond the ocean see extend,

- Makand thame equale with the hevynnys hie :  
 Quham, finaly, thar ardent gret bonte  
 And foueran vertu, fprede fa far onbred is,  
 Eftir innumerabill fa feill douchty dedis,  
 5 Sall mak thame Goddis, and thame deify,  
 And thame vpheis full hie abufe the fky.  
 This flambe of fyre the wirfchip and renovn  
 Doith fignyfy of thy fuceffion ;  
 The God almychty from his ftarrit hevin  
 10 Has fchawin tharfor this fying of fyry levin :  
 Tharfor, in recompens of fykkyn thyng,  
 And famekill wirfchip of hir fal fpring,  
 This cite, quhilk thou clofys with a wall,  
 Eftir thy fpowfis name clepe thou fall.  
 15 And forthir eyk, the Goddis quhom thou hynt  
 Of Troy, that tyme quhen it in flamby brynt,  
 Penates, or the Goddis domefticall,  
 Thou fet alfo within the fammyn wall :  
 Tharin thou gar thame foyn be brocht in hy,  
 20 In hie honour and tyme perpetuall  
 Thar to remane, eternally to dwell.  
 I fall to the of thame a wonder tell ;  
 Thai fall fa ftangly luf this new cyte,  
 That, gyf thame happynys careit for tobe  
 25 Tyll ony other fted or place tharby,  
 All be thame felf agane full haftely  
 Thai fall return to this ilk town of thyne,  
 That thou beildis in boundis of kyng Latyn :  
 Ja, quhou oft fys that thai away be tain,  
 30 Thai fall return haymwart agane ilkane.

- O happy cyte, and weil fortunat wall,  
 With quham fa gret rellykis remane fall,  
 Quharin thou fall in tyme tocum, but leys,  
 Govern the Troian folk in plesand pes!
- 5 Eftir this at laft Latyn, thy fader in law,  
 Wery of hys lyfe, and far in age ydraw,  
 Doun to goftis in the campe Elyfe  
 Sall wend, and end his dolly days, and de :  
 Onto hys ceptre thou fall do fucceid,
- 10 And vnder thy fengeory, far onbreid,  
 Sall weld and led thir ilk Italianys,  
 And common lawis for thame and the Troianys  
 Statut thou fall; and fyne thou fall afcend,  
 And vp to hevyn glaidly thy felf fend :
- 15 Thus standis the Goddis fentens and decreit.  
 Na mair fcho faid; bot, as the gleym doith gleit,  
 From thens fcho went away in the felyre ayr,  
 I wait nocht quhidder, for I com neuer thar.  
 Enee aftonyft, havand hys mynd fmyte
- 20 With fyk promys of renown and delyte,  
 Hys bliffyt moderis command gan fulfill :  
 And now at plesand reft, at hys awyn will,  
 The Troian pepill rewlit he in pes.  
 With this the kyng Latynus can deces,
- 25 And left the ceptre vacand to hys hand :  
 Than the reuthfull Ene our all the land  
 Of Italy fuccedis in hys fted,  
 And gan full large bundis in lordfchip led,  
 That halely obeyt to hys wand,
- 30 And at hys lykyng rewlit all the land.

Now equaly of fre will euery ane,  
 Baith pepill of Troy and folk Italian,  
 All of a ryte, manerys, and vfans,  
 Becummyn ar frendly but discrepans;  
 5 Thar myndis and thar breftis in amyte,  
 In ferm concord and gret tranquylite,  
 Gan leif at eys, confiderat in ally,  
 As vnder a law fammyn coniun& evynly.

## CAP. XI.

*Quhou Jupiter, for Venus cause and lufe,  
 Has fet Eneas as God in hevyn abuse.*

Venus with this, all glaid and full of joy,  
 10 Amyd the hevynly hald, rycht myld and moy,  
 Befor Jupiter down hir felf fet,  
 And baith hir armys abowt hys feyt plet,  
 Enbrafand thame and kyffand reuerently;  
 Syne thus with voce expres felo faid in hy:  
 15 Fader almyehty, that from thy hevynly ryng  
 At thy plefour rewlys and fterys al thyng,  
 That manis dedys, thochtis, and aventuris,  
 Reknys and knawys, and therof hes the curis;  
 Weill I ramember, quhen that the pepill Troian  
 20 With hard onfrendly fortoun was ourtane,  
 Thou promyft of thar laubouris and diftres  
 Help and fupport, and eftir dyfeys foles.

- Nowder thy promys, fader, nor sentens  
 Hes me difflaunt: for lo, with reuerens  
 All the faderis of Italy hes fe,  
 But difcrepans, fully thir gheris thre,  
 5 In blyffyt peax my fon enioys that land:  
 Bot certis, fader, as I vnderftand,  
 Onto the ftarnyt hevynly hald on hie  
 Thou promyft rays the mafte douchty Enee,  
 And, for hys meryt, abufe thy fchynand fky  
 10 Hym forto place in hevyn, and deify.  
 Quhat thochtis now doith rollyng in thy mynd?  
 Sen, ellys, doith the vertuus thewys kynd  
 Of this reuthfull Eneas the requyr  
 Abuf the polys brycht to rays that fyre.  
 15 The fader tho of men and Goddis all  
 Gan kys Venus hys child, and tharwithall  
 Thir profound wordis from hys breift furth braid:  
 My deir douchtir Citherea, he faid,  
 Thow knawys quhou ftangly the mychty Ene,  
 20 And the Eneadanys all of hys menge,  
 Ithandly and onyrkyt luffyt haue I,  
 On fe and landis cachit by and by  
 In perrellis feir, and quhou that oft tyme eik,  
 Havand piete of the my douchtir meik,  
 25 For lufe of the, for thar dyfeys was wo;  
 And now I haue, lo, finaly alffo  
 All thar harmys and ennoy brocht till end,  
 And maid Juno, as that full weill is kend,  
 Forto becum frendly and favorabill:  
 30 Now lykis me, forfuyth, all ferm and ftabill

- My sentens promyft to compleit, quod he,  
 Quhen that the riall Troian duke Ene  
 Amang the hevynnys institut I fall,  
 And hym to numbyr of the Goddis call :
- 5 All this I grant with gud willis perfay.  
 Tharfor, fe that thou clenge and do away,  
 Gif thar be in hym ony mortall thyng,  
 And fyne abuf the ftarnys thou him bryng :
- 10 I fall alffo heich ony of hys kyn,  
 Quhilk of thar proper vertu lyft do wyn  
 Perpetuall lovyngis by dedis honorabill,  
 And doith contempn the wrachit warld onftabill ;  
 Thame in lykewys abufe the hevynnys hie  
 I fal do place and deify, quod he.
- 15 The Goddis abufe alhaill gave thar consent,  
 Nor ryall Juno, at that tyme present,  
 Lyft not contrary, bot gan perfwaid full evyn  
 To bryng the gret Ene vp to the hevyn,  
 And frendly wordis of hym carpys thar.
- 20 Than Venus flaid difceandand throw the ayr,  
 And focht onto the feildis Lawrentane,  
 Neir by quhar that Numycus throu the playn,  
 That frefch ryver, flowys to the fee,  
 Dekkyt abowt with redis growand hie ;
- 25 Quharin the body of hir fon fa deir  
 Scho maid do wefeh, and vnder the ftremys cleir  
 All that was mortale or corruptibill thyng  
 Gart do away ; and fyne, at hir lykyng,  
 The recent happy fawl with hyr hynt fche,
- 30 And bair it vp abuf the ayr full hie

Onto the hevyn, quhar reuthfull Eneas  
Amyd the ftarnys chofyn has his place :  
Quham the famyll and kynrent Julian  
Doith clepe and call amangis thame euery ane  
5 Indigites ; quhilk is alfinekill to fay,  
As God induellar, at thar fudiornys ay ;  
And, in remembrans of this ilk turn,  
Thai gan hys templis wirfchip and adorn.

## CONCLUSIO.

- Now is my wark all fynyst and compleit,  
Quham Jovis ire, nor fyris byrnand heit,  
Nor trynfehand fwerd fal defas, ne down thryng,  
Nor lang proces of age, confumys al thyng.
- 5 Quhen that onknawyn day fall hym addres,  
Quhilk not bot on this body power hes,  
And endis the dait of myn oncertan eld,  
The bettir part of me falbe vpheld  
Abufe the starnys perpetuall to ryng,
- 10 And heir my naym remane, but enparyng;  
Throw owt the Ile yclepit Albyon  
Red fall I be, and fung with mony one.  
Thus vp my pen and instrumentis full gore  
On Virgillis poft I fix for evirmore,
- 15 Nevir, from thens, fyk materis to diferyve:  
My mufe fal now be cleyn contemplatyve,  
And folitar, as doith the byrd in cage,  
Sen fer byworn is all my childis age,  
And of my days neir paffyt the half dait
- 20 That natur fuld me grantyn, weil I wait.

Thus fen I feill down fweyand the ballans,  
 Heir I refyng vp 3yngkeris obfervans:  
 Adew, gallandis, I geif 3ou all gud nycht,  
 And God falf every gentill curtas wight! Amen.

HEIR ENDIS THE THRETTEYN AND FINAL BUKE  
 OF ENEADOS QUHILK IS THE FIRST CORREK  
 COPPY NIXT EFTIR THE TRANSLATIOUN  
 WRYTTIN BE MASTER MATHIO GEDDES  
 SCRIBE OR WRITAR TO THE  
 TRANSLATAR.

HEIR THE TRANSLATAR DIREKKIS HYS BUK  
AND EXCUSIS HYM SELF.

- My Lord, to your nobilyte in effect,  
To quham this wark I haue abuse direct,  
Gawyn, your coufying, proveft of San& Geill,  
Gretying in God ay leftying, and gud heill.
- 5 Reflave gude will, quhar that my cunnyng falys,  
And gyf within this volume oecht avalys,  
Or is onto your plefour aggreabill,  
Than is my laubour fum thyng profytabill :  
Quhar I offendit, or myfteris correctioun,
- 10 Vndir your falfgard and prote&tioun  
I me submyt; the be my fcheld and defens  
Aganys corruppit tungis violens,  
Can nocht amend, and git a falt wald fpy :  
Quhen thai bakblyte, quhen evir thai elepe and cry,
- 15 Gyf neyd beys, for your kynyfman and clerk  
Than I proteft ge anfuer, and for your wark.  
Gyf thai fpeir quhy I dyd this buke tranflait,  
The war the caus tharof, full weill ge wait ;  
The cawfyt me this volume to endyte,
- 20 Quharthrow I haue wrocht myfelf fyk difpyte,

- Perpetually be chydit with ilk knak,  
 Full weill I knaw, and mokkyt behynd my bak.  
 Say thai nocht, I myne honeste haue degraid,  
 And at my self to sehute a but hes maid ?
- 5 Nane othir thyng, thai threpe, heir wrocht haue I  
 Bot fengeit fabillys of idolatry,  
 With sik myscheif as aucht not namyt be,  
 Oppynand the gravis of smert iniquyte,  
 And on the bak half wrytis wyddyr fynns
- 10 Plente of lefyngis, and ald perverfyt fynns.  
 Quhar that I haue my tyme superexpendyt,  
*Mea culpa*, God grant I may amend it,  
 With grace and space to vpset this tynfell ;  
 Thocht not be far sa largely as thai tell,
- 15 As that me femys, git offendit haue I :  
 For weill I wait, our wark to mony a wy  
 Sall baith be plesand and eyk profitabill,  
 For tharin beyn feir doctrynys full notabill ;  
 It fal eik do sum folk solace, I ges,
- 20 To pas the tyme, and eschew idylnes.  
 Ane othir proffit of our buke I mark,  
 That it falbe reput a neidfull wark  
 To thame wald Virgill to childryn expone ;  
 For quha lyft note my versys, one by one,
- 25 Sall fynd tharin hys sentens euery deill,  
 And almasfe word by word, that wait I weill :  
 Thank me tharfor, masteris of grammar sculys,  
 Quhar ge fyt techand on gour benkis and stulys.  
 Thus haue I not my tyme fwa occupy
- 30 That all fuld hald my laubour onthryfty :

- For I haue not interpryt ne tranſlate  
 Every bural ruyd poet dywlgait,  
 Na meyn endyte, nor empty wordis vayn,  
 Common engyn, nor ſtile barbarian ;  
 5 Bot in that art of eloquens the flude  
 Maſte cheif, profound and copyus plenitude,  
 Surs capitall in veyn poetically,  
 Soverane fontane, and flum imperiall :  
 Quham gif I haue offendit, as thai meyn,  
 10 Deym as ge lyft, quhen the wark is ourfeyn :  
 Be as be may, gour frendſchip, weill I wait,  
 Wrocht mair at me than dyd myne awyn eftait :  
 For kyndnes fo myne eyn almaift maid blynd,  
 That, gow to pleys, I ſet all ſchame behynd.  
 15 Offeryng me to my weriouris wilfully,  
 Quhilk in myne E faſt ſtaris a mote to ſpy.  
 Bot quha ſa lawehis heirat, or hedis noddis,  
 Go reid Bochas in the genology of Goddis ;  
 Hys twa laſt bukis fall ſwage thar fantaſy,  
 20 Les than na reſſon may thame ſatyffy.  
 I rak nocht quhidder fulys hald me devill or fanct,  
 For gou maid I this buke, my Lord, I grant,  
 Nowder for pryce, det, reward, nor ſupple,  
 Bot for gour tendir requet and amyte,  
 25 Kyndnes of blude grundyt in natural law.  
 I am na cayk fyddar, full weill ge knaw :  
 No thing is myne quhilk fall not gouris be,  
 Gyf it aſſeris for gour nobilyte ;  
 And of gour moblys and all other geir  
 30 Ghe will me ſerve ſiklyke, I haue na weir.

- Bot as twyehyng this our wark now in hand,  
 Quhilk oft is said was maid at your command,  
 To quhat effect, gyf ony wald inqueir;  
 Ze may answer, thocht I neid not your leir,  
 5 That Virgill mycht intill our langage be  
 Red lowd and playn be your lordschip and me,  
 And othir gentill compangyonys quha fa lyft;  
 Nane ar compellit drynk not bot thai haue thryft:  
 And quha fa lykis may tastyng of the tun  
 10 Onforlatyt, new from the berry run,  
 Reid Virgill baldly, but mekill offens  
 Except our wlgar toungis differens,  
 Kepand na facund rethoryk castis fair,  
 Bot haymly playn termys famyliar,  
 15 Na thing alterit in substans the sentens,  
 Thocht scant perfyte observyt beyn eloquens;  
 I will weill otheris can say mair curyusly,  
 Bot I haue said eftir my fantasy.  
 I covait nocht to prefer ony wight,  
 20 It may suffice I said na thing bot ryght;  
 And, set that empty be my brayn and dull,  
 I haue translait a volum wondirfull:  
 So profund was this wark at I haue said,  
 Me femyt oft throw the deip fey to waid;  
 25 And sa myfty vmquhile this poetry,  
 My spreit was rest half deill in extasy,  
 To pyke the sentens as I couth als playn,  
 And bryng it to my purpos, was full fayn;  
 And thus, becaus the mater was onkowth,  
 30 Not as I fuld, I wrait, bot as I couth.

- Quha wenys I fay thir wordis bot in vane,  
 Lat thame affay als lang laubour agane,  
 And tranflait Ovid, as I haue Virgill;  
 Perchans that wark fall occupy thame a quhile:  
 5 3it haue I hard oft faid be men na clerkis,  
 Tyll idyll folk full lycht beyn lukand warkis.  
     To gou, my Lord, quhat is thar mair to fay?  
     Reffaue gour wark defyrit mony a day;  
     Quharin also now am I fully quyt,  
 10 As twichand Venus, of myn ald promyt  
     Quhilk I hir maid weil twelf gheris tofor,  
     As wytnessith my Palyce of Honour:  
     In the quhilk wark, ghe reid, on hand I take  
     Forto tranflait at hir instance a buke:  
 15 Sa haue I doyn abuse, as ge may fe,  
     Virgillis volum of hir son Enee,  
     Reducit, as I cowth, intill our tong.  
     Be glaid, Ene, thy bell is hiely rong,  
     Thy fame is blaw, thy prowes and renown  
 20 Dywlgat ar, and fung fra town to town,  
     So hardy from thens, that other man or boy  
     The ony mair reput traytour of Troy,  
     Bot as a worthy conquerour and kyng  
     The honour and extoll, as thou art dyng.  
 25 My Lord, all thoct I dyd this wark compyle,  
     At gour command, intill owr wlgar style,  
     Suffir me borrow this a word at the leift,  
     Tharwith to quyte my promys and behefte,  
     And lat dame Venus have gud nycht adew,  
 30 Quhamto sum tyme ghe war a fervand trew.

I haue alſo a ſhort comment compyld  
 To expon ſtrange hiſtoires and termys wild ;  
 And gif ocht lakis mar, quhen that is doyn,  
 At your deſyre it ſhalbe writtyn foyn.  
 5 And forthir, ſo that I be nocht prolix,  
 The etern Lord, that on the ruyd was fixt,  
 Grant you and ws all in this lyfe weillfair,  
 With euerleſtand blys quhen we hyne fair ! Amen.

Quod GAWINUS DOWGLAS.

## ANE EXCLAMATIOUN

AGANYST DETRACTOURIS AND ONCURTAS REDARIS, THAT BEYN  
OUR STUDYUS, BUT OCCASIOUN, TO NOTE  
AND SPY OWT FALTIS OR OFFENCIS  
IN THIS VOLUM, OR ONY OTHER  
THIRYFTY WARKYS.

- Now throw the deip fast to the port I mark,  
For heir is endyt the lang desparyt wark,  
And Virgyll hes hys volum to me lent :  
In fover raid now ankyrrit is our bark ;  
5 We dowl na storm, our cabillys ar fa stark ;  
We have eschapyt full mony perrellus went :  
Now God be lovyt, has fyk grace tyl ws fent !  
Sen Virgyll beys wydquhar in Latyn sounge,  
Thus be my laubour red in ovr wlgar tounge.
- 10 Bot quhat danger is ocht to compyle, allace !  
Herand thir detractouris intil euery place,  
Or evir thai reid the wark, byddis byrn the buke :  
Sum beyn fa frawart in malyce and wangrace.  
Quhat is weill said thai love not worth ane ace,  
15 Bot castys thame euer to spy owt falt and cruyk :  
All that thai fynd in hydlys, hyrn, or nuyk,  
Thai blaw owt, sayand in euery manis face  
Lo, heir he failzeis, fe thar he leys, luyk !

- Bot, gyf I le, lat Virgyll be owr juge,  
 Hys wark is patent, I may have na refuge :  
 Tharby go note my faltis one by one :  
 No wondir is, the volum was fo huge,  
 5 Quha mycht perfytely all hys hie termys luge  
 In barbar langage, or thame dewly expone ?  
 Bot weill I wait, of hys sentens wantis none.  
 Quha can do bettir, lat fe quhar I forvayt ;  
 Begyn of new ; all thing is gud onaffayt.
- 10 Far eithar is, quha lyft fyt doun to moyt,  
 Ane othir fayaris faltis to fpy and noyt,  
 Than but offens or falt thame felf to wryte :  
 Bot forto chyde fum beyn fo brym and hoyt,  
 Hald thai thar peax, the word wald feald thar throte.
- 15 And has fik custum to jangill and to bakbyte,  
 That, bot thai fchent fum, thai fuld bryft for fyte.  
 I fay na mair, quhen all thar rerd is rong,  
 That wight mon fpeke that can nocht hald hys tong.
- Go, wlgar Virgill, to euery churlyeh wight
- 20 Say, I avow thou art tranflatit ryght,  
 Befeyk all nobillys the core& and amend,  
 Beys not afferyt to cum in pryfaris fycht ;  
 The nedis nocht to afchame of the lyght,  
 For I haue brocht thy purpos to gud end :
- 25 Now falt thou with euery gentill Scot be kend,  
 And to onletterit folk be red on hycht,  
 That erft was bot with clerkis comprehend.

Qd̄ DOUGLAS.

## HEIR FOLLOWYS

THE TYME, SPACE, AND DAIT, OF THE TRANSLATIOUN  
OF THIS BUKE.

- Complettyt was this wark Virgilian  
Apon the fest of Mary Magdelan,  
Fra Crystis byrth, the dait quha lyft to heir,  
A thousand fyve hundreth and thretteyn geir ;  
5 Quhilk, for othir gret occupatioun, lay  
Onsteryt clos befyd me mony day :  
And netheles, quhidder I serve thank or wyte,  
Fra tyme I tharto fyrst fet pen to wryte,  
10 Thocht God wait gyf thir bundis war full wyde  
To me, that had fyk byffynes befyde,  
Apon this wys, as God lyft len me grace,  
It was compylit in auchteyn moneth space ;  
Set I feil fyth fyk twa monethis infeir  
15 Wrait neur a word, nor mycht the volum steir,  
For grave materis and gret folicitud,  
That all sik laubour far befyde me stud.  
And thus gret scant of tyme and biffy cuyr  
Has maid my wark mair subtell and obscur,  
20 And nocht sa plesand as it aucht tobe ;  
Quharof ghe curtas redaris perdon me,

The writaris all, and gentill redaris eyk,  
 Offendis nocht my völlum, I befeik,  
 Bot redis leill, and tak gud tent in tyme.  
 The nother maggill nor myfmetyr my ryme,  
 5 Nor alter not my wordis, I zou pray :  
 Lo, this is all ; now, bew fchirris, haue gud day.

Qđ GAWINUS DOUGLAS.

MANTUA ME GENUIT, CALABRI RAPVERE, TENET NUNC  
PARTHENOPE; CECINI PASCUA, RURA, DUCES.

OF MANTUA AM I BEGET AND BOIR,  
IN CALABRE DECESSIT AND FORLOR,  
NOW STANT I GRAVE IN NAPLYS THE CITE.  
THAT IN MY TYME WRAIT NOTABILL WARKIS THRE:  
OF PASTURAGE, AND EIK OF HUSBANDRY,  
AND DOUCHTY CHIFTANYS FULL OF CHEVALRY.

QUOD GAWINUS DOUGLAS.

## THE COMMENT.

I HAUE ALSO A SCHORT COMMENT COMPYLD  
TO EXPON STRANGE HISTOREIS AND TERMYS WILD.

*P. 6. l. 15.*—*Innatye* is alsmekil to say as *inborn*, or that quhilk *cumis* till ony person be thar natural inclinacioun of kynd throw thar forbearis.

*P. 6. l. 18.*—Ptholome kyng of Egipt, the famous gret clerk, astronomour, and discryvar of the world, that causit lxxij interpretouris to translat the bibill, had sa gret plesour and delyte of bukis that he gadderit togidder in ane librar xxxvj thousand volummys.

*P. 10. l. 10.*—Thistory of Saul and the spreit of Samuel rasyt by the Phitones is in the first buk of Kyngis, in the xxvij. c.

*P. 14. l. 21.*—*Oppetere* is alsmekil to say as *ore terram petere*, lyke as Seruius exponys the sammyn term, quhilk to translate in our tung is, *with moweth to seik, or byte, the erd*. And lo, that is ane bail sentence for ane of Virgillis wordis.

*P. 15. l. 15.*—As for *animal* and *homo* in our langage is nocht a propir term, and thai be bot bestis that exponys *animal* for a beste. Ane beste is callit in Latyn *bestia* and *pecus*, and *animal* betakynys all corporall substans that has ane saull quhilk felis payn, joy, or ennoy: and vndyr *animal* beyn contenyt all mankynd, beist, byrd, fowll, fisch, serpent, and all other sik thingis at lyfis and steris, that has a body; for all sik, and euery ane of thame, may be pro-

perly callit *animal*. And thus *animal* is ane general name for al sik maner thingis quhatsumeuir.

*Homo* betakynys baith a man and a woman, and we haue na term corespondent tharto, nor yit that signifyis baith twa in a term alanerly.

*P. 15. l. 19.*—*Genus* is that thing quhilk is common, and may be verefyt of mony other thingis different in kynd, or of diuers kyndis: as this word, *a beste*, may be verefeit and is common till al and syndry kynd of bestis; for a hors is a beste, ane ox a beste, a scheip a beste, a dog a beste; and swa of otheris.

*Species* is that thing or word that is common, or may be verefeit of mony thingis different in numbir: as this word, *a man*, may be verefeit and is common till al maner of man particular; for Johne is a man, Thomas a man, Wilyam a man; and furth of otheris. Syk lyke, this word, *a hors*, is common to this hors, and that hors; the gray is a hors, the blak a hors, the quhite a hors.

*Sexus* is the discretioun, diuersitie, or differens in schap, betwix the mail and the female in al maner corporal creatouris: for thoct a man and a woman beyn baith of a kynd and natur, yit ar thai different and diuers in thar schap. Rycht swa is ane hors fra a mair, quhilk ar bath of a kynd; siklyke, a cok from a hen,

a kow from a bull; and swa is of all kyndis quhar the mail is distinct fra the femell.

P. 17. l. 13.—This argument excusis nocht the tratory of Encas, na his maynsweryng, considering quhat is said heirafoir, in the ij. c. of this prolog; that is,

Juno nor Venus goddes neuer war,  
Mercur, Neptun, Mars, nor Jupiter,  
Of fortoun eik, na hir necessitie,  
Sic thingis nocht attentik ar, wait we.

It followis than, that Eneas vroucht not be command of ony goddis, bot of his awyn fre wyl, be the permission of God, quhilk sufferis al thing, and stoppis nocht, na puttis nocht necessite to fre wyl. He falit than gretly to the sueit Dydo; quhilk falt reprofitt nocht the goddesis diuinite, for thai had na diuinite, as said is befoir.

P. 17. l. 25.—Heir he argenis better than befoir.

P. 23. l. 1.—Virgille reherssis not Eneas naim, bot callis him *The Man*, be excellens; as thocht he said, The mast soueran man.

P. 23. l. 3.—Lavyne, Lavinium, Lawrentum, stud viij. mylis fra the mowth of Tibyr, and was cyte of the king Latynus; of quham eftyr in the vij. buyk, quhill the end of this volume.

P. 23. l. 8.—Quhat is Latium, or Latio, luyk eftyr in the vj. c. of the vij. buyk. The cite of quham heir is mention was new Troy, quham Eneas beggit at the mowth of Tibir, and fra Eno bein namyt the Latynis, and nowdir fra the cyte nor the land.

P. 23. l. 11.—Of Alba cyte luyk eftyr, in the fyfte c. of this buyk, and in the fyrst c. of the vij. buyk.

P. 23. l. 13.—Musa, in Grow, signifcis an inuentryce, or inuention, in our langage; and of the ix Musis sum thing in my Palyce of Honour, and be Mastir Robert Hendirson in New Orpheus.

P. 23. l. 14.—The poet inqueris quhat maiste or power offendyt of Juno, quhilk is fen-

veit to haf many poweris: sche is clepit queyn of goddis, mastres and lady of realmys, president of byrthis, spous and sistir to Jupiter, &c.

P. 24. l. 12.—Sano is an ile in Trace, quhar Juno was weddit and born, as sais Seruius; and ther, as vittnessyth Sanct Jerom, stud the farest tempil of Grece, dedicat to Juno.

P. 24. l. 12.—Hir *see*, hir *seit*.

P. 24. l. 21.—Lybia, or Liby, is the thrid part of the warld, callit Affryk, quham now we call the land or cost of Barbary.

P. 24. l. 29.—The jugement of Paris is common to all knawis the sege of Troy.

P. 25. l. 5.—Hebe, douchter of Juno, and goddess of youth, seruyt Jupiter of his covp: quhilk, at a fest among the goddis makand hir service, slaid and schew hir schame in al thar presens; for the quhilk lak Jupiter gaif to this Ganymedes, son to kyng Troyus, hir office. Of the ravisng of this Ganymede ye haf benayth, in the v. c. of the v. buyk; and of this Hebe sum thyng in the prolog of the vij. buyk.

P. 25. l. 16.—*And as the Troians &c.* First abyff the poete proponis his entent; sayand, *The butellis and the man &c.* nyxt makis he innocation, calland on his muse to tech hym thar; *O thou my Muse &c.* and ther, lyke as his muse spak to hym, declaris the caussis of the feid of Juno, sayand, *Ther was an anchient Cyte, hecht Cartage.* Now heir thridly procedis he furth on his narration and history, and beginnys at the sevint yeir of Eneas departyng of Troy, as ye may se in the end of this first buyk, and eftyr the deces of his fadir Anchises, quham he erdit in Syccill at Drepanon, as ye haf in the end of the thrid buyk; the remanent of his auenturis being reseruyt, be craft of poetry, to the banquet of queyn Dido, quhar thai be then at lenth rehersit by Eneas in the secund and thryd.

P. 25. l. 29.—This offence was the ravisng of Cassandra furth of the tempil of Pallas, as ye haue in the vij. cheptour of the secund buke following. And sum says this Ajax oppressit

hir in the tempill: quhilk Ajax was son to kyng Oylus, prince of Locria, or Locrida, and his pepyll beyn namyt Loerj or Locranys.

Thocht, in verite, Juno was bot ane woman, dochter to Saturn, sistir and spows to Jupiter king of Crete, yit quhen poetis namys hir swa, thai ondirstand sum tyme by Juno the erth and the watir, and by Jupiter the ayr and the fyre: and for als mekyll as the ayr and the fyre is actyve, and the watyr and the erth patient, and that all corporall thyngis beyn engendrit therof, heirfoir bein thaj clepit spowsis. Bot, for that sum tym Juno betakinys alanerly the ayr, and Jove the fyre, than, be raison of ther contegwyte and qualite convenient, bein thaj clepit sistyr and brothir: and for that all thyngis, by the influens of the planetis, starnys, and hevinnis abufe, be maid of thir elymentis, therfor bein thaj clepit kyng and queyn, fadir and mothyrr to goddis and men. And ferthyr as twychyng this Juno, hir other namys and proprieteis, I refer to John Bocas in the Genealogy of gentille Goddis, onto the nynt buyk therof, and first c. of the sammyn.

*P. 26. l. 13.*—The cuntre or realm of Eolus, clepit Eolia, lyes betwix Sycill and Italy, vij. islandis in the sey, of quham thir be the namys; Lipara, Hiera, Strongile, Didyme, Eriphusa, Phenycusa, and Evomynos. And for alsmekeyll as thir ilis bene full of cavernys, with bryntstan blawand and byrnand ondir the erd, that therby, throw the swouch of the fire, may be persauyt a day or twa befor fra quhat part or art the wynd is for to cum; and this Eolus kyng therof, as an naturall man, first be experiens persauit this, and wald schaw the pepill therby, weill twa or thre dais befor, the wynd was to blaw from syk an art: for the quhilk rayson, with the rude pepill, was he namyt kyng or god of windis. And thai put that he had vj sonnys and vj dochtiris, quhilkis ar nocht ellis bot the xij wyndis, of quham the namys, to begin at the est and go round about, bein thir; Subso-lanus, Ewrus, Nothus, Auster, Affricus, Zephy-

rus, Fauonius, Circius, Chorus, Boreas, Aquilo, and Wlturnus.

*P. 26. l. 22.*—John Bocas, be Eolus set hie in his chare to rewle and dant the windis, ondirstandis Raison set hie in the manis hed, quhilk suld dant, and includ law in the eave or boddum of the stomach, the windis of peruersit appetyte, as lord and syre set be God almychtytherto.

*P. 27. l. 15.*—Ilion, or Ilium, was the cyte of Troy, havand his naym fra king Ilus, fader to Laomedon. The hayll cuntre was callit Troy fra kyng Tros, or Trojus, fadir to this Ilus: the awld naim therof is Phrigia, bot oft bein ather of all ther namys takin for other; as Troy, als weill for the cyte as the realm. And heir, be a maner dispite, Juno, for the pepill or gudis of Ilion, namys the hail cyte.

*P. 28. l. 2.*—For alsmekeyll as I hafe said abufe Juno betakinys the air, in quham blawis thir windis, and by quham the mater quhareof windis bein engendrit beyn product to ther perfection, therfor justly and of rycht Eolus grantis him to hald his ring of Juno.

*P. 28. l. 15.*—Ewrus is heir takyn for the gret est wynd, thocht it be bot the wind est to sowthin; siklyke, Nothus for the mayn sowth, thocht it be south to est: and Affricus is takin for plat west wynd, that is bot sowth sowthwest. And thus heir the thre principall gret windis contrarius blew attanys apon thaim, and the north wind also in the nyxt c.; *A blastirrand bub out from the north braying &c.*

*P. 29, l. 1.*—Here fyrst namys Virgill Encas. This cald, sais Seruyus, coym of dreid; not that Encas dred the ded, bot this maner of ded: and also he that dredis na thyng, nor kan haf na dred, is not hardy, but fuyll hardy and beistly.

*P. 29, l. 6.*—The maner was swa in the dais, that nobillis slan in feld tuke ther mouth full of erd, to that effect that in the ded thrawis nain myssyttand word nor voce suld be hard of ther mowth.

*P. 29, l. 11.*—Sarpedon, son of Jupiter and

Laodomya, dochtyr to Bellerophon, was kyng of Lycia ; of huge statur, and slane by Patroclus.

*P. 30. l. 5.*—Thar lyes betwix Affryk and the ile of Sardynia, amyd the sey, a hirst or ryg of craggy rolkis, quhilk beyn callit *altaris of suple or help*, becaus therat, on a tyme, the pepill of Affrik and Romanys band vp perpetwall payee. And thir schald bankis of sand, heir nammyt, bein the twa dangeris of the sey Affrican, callit Syrtis, the mair and the les ; mar perellus than Yairmuth sandis or Holland cost.

*P. 30. ll. 12 & 15.*—Off Orontes and Lewcaspis sum thing in the v. c. of the vj. buyk ; and of this Pander or Pandarus, in the ix. c. of the v. buyk.

*P. 30. l. 22.*—Of this Ilioneus, and the otheris Troianys heir nammyt, beyn oft benath maid mensioun.

*P. 30. l. 30.*—Neptun, or Neptunus, brother to Jove and Pluto, and son to Saturn. For that the partis of his heritage lay in Creit by the sey cost, and for he visit mekill salyng and rowyng, and fand the craft or art therof, therfor is he clepit god of the sey. He was alsswa aue the first taweht to dant and taym horssis : and onto hym beyn consecret the fundment of wallis, for alsmekill as it is said he biggyt the wallis of Troy, or than becaus the watyr inclusyt ondyr the erth is oft tymys caus of erdqwkyng, and trimbillyng or moving of the erth, as we se by experiens in watyr brekis. And, pereliars, thir three poweris signefeis the three granyt ceptour, quhilk his statw in ald days bair in hand, lyk a crepar or a graip wyth three granyts. Tha discryve hym rydand in a cart, quhilk betakinnys the welytng our of the sey wallis, that rollis, hurlys, and brais, lyke cart quhelis. Quha lykis mair of him, go reid Bocas, in the first c. and tent buyk of the Genealogy of Goddis.

*P. 31. l. 15.*—Heir is an notabyll doctryn, that nane nobill man suld hastely reveng him eftir his greif. Tharfor was gevin consell to August Octavian, the empriour, that eftir his commotioun, or euer he did or said ocht, he suld wryte xxiiij lettiris.

*P. 31. l. 21.*—This three granyt ceptour in sum part haf I twychit abuf : it may betakyn alsswa the three propreteis of the water, quhilk is flowand, drynkabyll, and ganand to sayll or swym intyll.

*P. 32. l. 1.*—Cymothoe, as sais Seruyus, is, in Grew, als mekyll to say in our langage, as the flowand or rinnand flud, quhilk may be clepit a ganand dochtir to Neptun, god of seys. Trytton, as sais Bocas, is the bruyt or rowtyng of the wally sey ; quharfor justly is he feneyit trumpet to the occian, and son to Neptun. Netheles, Plynus in his natural history reherrsiss that Triton is a verray monstre of the sey, and that in the tym of Tyberius the emperour syk ay was hard and seyn. His schap and portatour is discryvit in the x. buyk, in the iiij. c. ; and he slais Meseus in the iij. c. of the vj. buyk.

*P. 32. l. 8.*—Noyte Virgill in this comparison and symilytude, for therin and in syk lyke baris he palm of lawd, as I haf said in my proheme. It is to be considerit also that, our all this wark, he comparis batell tyll spait or dylage of watyr, or than to suddan fyr, and to nocht ellis.

*P. 32. l. 16.*—Cristoferus Landynnus, that writis moraly apon Virgill, says thus : Eneas purposis to Italy, his land of promyscioun ; that is to say, a just perfyte man entendis to mast soueran bonte and gudnes, quhilk, as witnessyth Plato, is situate in contemplation of godly thingis or dyvyn warkis. His onmeysabill ennymy Juno, that is feneyit queen of realmys, entendis to dryve him from Itall to Cartage ; that is, Avesion, or concupissence to ryng or haf warldly honouris, wald draw him fra contemplation to the actyve lyve ; quhilk, quhen scho falis by hir self, tretis scho with Eolus, the neddyr part of raison, quhilk sendis the storm of mony warldly consalis in the just manis mynd : bot, quhoubeyt the mynd lang flowis and delitis heirintyll, fynaly by the fre wyll and raison predominent, that is, ondirstand, by Neptun, the storm is cessit, and, as followis in the nyxt c., arryvit in sond havin, quhilk is tranquille of

consciens : and fynaly Venus, in the vj. c. following, schawis Ene his feris recouert again ; quhilk is, fervent lufe and cherite schawis the just man his swete meditationys and fernor of denotion, quham he tynt by warldly curis, restorit to hym again ; and all his schippis bot on, be quham I ondyrstand the tyme lost.

*P. 33. l. 18.*—Nympha may be clepit a spows, or a damysell. Bot thai bein takyn with poetis for goddessis of woddis, wildirnessis, fludis, or wellis : and Nympha is a generall naym to all syk Nymphis of wellis, bein callit Naydes ; of hillis or montanyis, Oreades ; of woddis and forestis, Dryades ; of salt fludis, Nereides ; of flouris, Napce and Hamadriades, ar fenyeit to grow and de wyth the tre, as quha wald say the sawle of the tre.

*P. 34. l. 5.*—Ye sall ondirstand, Virgill, in all partis of his proses, quhat maner or fassoun he discrivis ony man at the begynnyng, sa continewys he of that samin person all thro ; and Eneas in all his wark secludis from all vylle offyce : bot, as twychand materis of pyety or devotion, thar labowris he ener wyth the first, as ye may se in the begynnyng of the vj. buke.

*P. 34. l. 13.*—Thocht sum wald say, perchans, that in Affrik bein na hartis, therto answeris Landinus that albeit perchans now ther be nain, in tha days tha war not to seyk : Or thoct in the fether partis of Affrik be nain, in the hiddir partis, quharto was Eneas dryve, ther beyn mony.

*P. 34. l. 29.*—Acestes, kyng of Syccilly ; of quham in the first c. of the v. buke.

*P. 35. l. 7.*—Sylla and Charybdis bein twa gret dangeris in the Syccill sey ; of quham in the vj. and viij. c. of the thrid buke.

*P. 35. l. 10.*—Off thir Cyclopes alsso, in the ix. and x. c. of the thrid buke.

*P. 36. l. 2.*—Wyne the eldar the bettir, sa that it be fresch ; and euery man knawis vennyson owt of ply tynys the session.

*P. 36. l. 16.*—Jove, or Jupiter, by the gentillis was clepit the mast soueran god, fader of goddis and men, and all the otheris war bot

haldyn as poweris dyuers of this Jupiter, *Juuans pater*, the helply fadir ; bot quham cleip swa I haf writyn in my prolong of buyk. Of Jupiter, as writis Sanct Augustyn, his volume clepit the Cyte of God, in the buke and ix c. therof, thus writis poetis :

Jupiter omnipotens, regum rex ipse, deusque,  
Progenitor genitrixque deum, deus vnus, et omnis

*Jupiter omnipotent, king of kingis, and fader and moder of goddis, an god, and all goddis.* Of him largely spekis he alsua, reid and the gentile opinyonys, in the sam vo in the first buk and xj. c. therof ; and in the c. repruys the opynion of Plato, that he God the sawl of the warld. Of Jupiter sais poet Lucan,

Jupiter est quodcunque vides, quocunque moues

*Jupiter is all that euer thou seis, and all euer moeis.* Bot quhou ther beyn thre sy Jupiteris, reid John Bocas in his Genealogie of Goddis, in the first c. of the xj. buyk, quhat tretis of Jupiter, kyng of Crete, quhilk Jupiter the thrid : and ther, at the full, of the fiction and fabillis therof, and quhy he clepit gret god, and of this Jupiter in the relectis of Troy. Of the secund Jupiter, kyng of Archad, and syne of Athenes, quhich slew caon, and was fadyr to Dardanus, of qucaym the Troianys, he writis in the first c. of his v. buyk : and of Jupiter the first, kyng of Lysanyan, and kyng Athenes, in the ij. of his ij. buke, quhar he tretis the propriete of Jupiter the planeyt. And now to speyk of Jupiter the planete, quhilk is secund in order and vnermaste nyxt Saturn ; he is gentyller meyk, and full of gud influens, and profit to aspectis, in sa far that gif he conionys with frawart planete, sik as Mars, or Saturn, he meysis ther wreth : gif he conionys with a meyk planete, as the Sone, the Moyn, or Mercury, he drawis thaim and makis inclyn to his gud. Quhen he conionys with Venus, or is paupant with hir, as he stud in the ascender

this tym of Encas landyng, quhilk is fenyteit the commonyng betwix hym and Venus, than, as heir apperis, batakyennys all gud; for Jove is clepit, *Fortuna maior*, and Venns, *Fortuna minor*. He completis his curs in xij yeris; and, by this constylation betwix him and Venns, Seruus ondirstandis felicite to cum be a woman; as followis be Dido: And that Venus was sorofull, that is to knaw, discedent, and nocht in hir strenth, signifeis the sorefull departyng and mysehans of Dido.

P. 37. l. 18.—Becaus ther is mensioun of Anthenor, quham many, followand Gwydo De Columnis, haldis tratour, sum thing of him will I speyk, thocht it may suffis for his purgation that Virgill heir hayth namit him, and almaste comparit him to the mast soueran Encas; quhilk comparison na wys wald he haf maid for lak of Encas, gif he had bein tratour. Bot to schaw his innocens, lat vs induce the mast nobill and famus historian and mylky flud of eloquens, gret Tytus Lyuius, quhilk of Anthenor and Encas sais thir wordis in his beginning: *It is weill wyt that, Troy beand takin, in all the otheris Troianys crudelite was exersit, exceptand twa, Athenor and Eneas: to quham the Grekis did na harm, bot abstenyt fra all power of batell as twichyng thaim, becaus of the rayson of hospitalite; for thai had beyn ther ald hostis and all tymys thai war solistaris and warkkaris to rendyr Helen and to procur paice.* Now I besek yow, curtes redaris, considir gif this be punctis of traison, or rathar of honour; and wey the excellent awtorite of Virgill and Tytus Lyuius with your pevach and corrupt Gwido. Landinus sais als of this Anthenor that, for his sone Glaucus followit Paris, he depechit him of him, and for that sam caus, quhen he was aftyr slan by Agamemnon, he maid na duyll for his ded.

P. 37. l. 19.—Ilyria hes his naym fra Illyrus, son to Polyphemus, and, as sais Sextus Rufus, it contenys xvij provynceis. It extendis endlang all the gret flud Danubyum, callit Hister, on bayth the sydis, and in it is Vngary, Pannony,

Selauny, Bohem, Denmark, and Macydon: and this Lyburnya is bot a part therof, contenand certan ilis. Timauns is a flud in Lumbardy, in the Venytian landis, that cumis furth of the Duch Montanyis at ix beginnyngis, quhilk all rynnys in a loch, quham the pepill adiacent callis a sey; and from this loch cumys the flud that rynnys to Padva, byggit be Anthenor, as heir ye may se. Bot it is to be notyt that Virgill sais abuf, in the first c., Eneas coim fyrst fra Troy to Italy; and heir it apperis Anthenor caym befor him. To that sais Seruius, tha partis quhamto coym Anthenor beyn not haldyn of Italy, hot of Lumbardy, callit Gallia Cysalpina: or mayr evidently may we say that Enc was the fyrst coim to Italy by fait, and at the goddis command; Anthenor coym at his awin auentur, and nocht be destine.

P. 38. l. 11.—Venns is clepit Cytherea fra the ile Cythera, besid Creyt, quhar scho was norysit; or fra the mont Cytheron, quhar scho was gretly wirscheppit.

P. 38. l. 13.—The cyte of Rome, or than of new Troy.

P. 38. l. 15.—The deyfication of Eneas is eftyr, in the last c. of the xij. buyk.

P. 38. l. 21.—Of the barganyng or batellis of this Encas, her in dyuers bukis followand; and of the beldyng of this cyte, and how lang his ryng endurit, in the last and penult c. of the xij. buyk.

P. 38. l. 29.—Julus is thre sillabis, spellit wyth i *per se* and v *per se*.

P. 39. l. 4.—The cite Alba, biggit by Ascanius son of Creusa, eftyr Virgill had his naim fra the quhite swyn, as ye may se in the first c. of the viij buk; and was clepit Lang Alba, for it was set end lang the band or ryg of a law bill, as writis Tytus Lynius, and was distroit by Tullus Hostilius, thrid king of Rom; and tharof in the xj. c. of the xij. buke.

P. 39. l. 6.—Pepill Hectorean, hardy as Hector, or of the kinrent and blude of Hector; for this Ascanyus was his fift son.

P. 39. l. 11.—Of Romulus ye sall knaw, that Porcas, the xj kyng of Alba or Albanys, gat twa sonys, Numytor and Amulyus, betwyx quham he dividit his realm. Bot this Amulyus banyst his brother Numytor, and slew his son Lawsus, and his dochtir, callit Ilya or Rhea, consecrat a nun onto the goddes Vesta, to that effect scho suld haf na succession; for in tha dais sik nunis, gif thai brak ther virginite, war eyrdit qwyk. Bot this Ilia consauyt and brocht furth twa childyr mayll, quham thai fenze to haf beyn engendyrit of Mars, becaus thai war bellicos and chevalrus, and bygettin of sum dowchti man; and than this Amulyus gart put this Ilia to ded, and bad kast tha childyr in Tybyr. Bot the flud be an speyt was flowyn sa far our the brays thai mycht nocht wyn to the crocis of the water, and thus war thai left on the bra; and ane Fastulus, an byrd, had thaim born to his hows, and maid Acca his wyf, other wys callyt Lupa, nuryce thaim: and, for that Lupa batakinns a wolf, and scho was callit Lupa, therfor is it said a wolf fosterit Romulus and Remus. And becaus this said Acca or Lupa maid Romulus hir ayr, therfor sais Virgill he was cled in his motheris or nuryce tawbart. And eftyr, quhen thai worth meo, thai becam for the nanys briggantis of the wod, and by a maner pollycey or practyk convenyt that the tayn of thaim suld tak his brother and all his complices, and sa thai did, and brocht him befor ther vncle the kyng Amulyus, as thocht he wald accus him of a dedly cryme. And quhen thai war in presens cumin, thai bayth attanys rays apon Amulyus and slew him, and ther declaryt ther blud and genealogy; and thereafter brocht haim thair grandsyr Numytor, and restoryt to him his realm: syn went ther way, and for thaim selvyn biggit Roym and wallyt fyrst. And, for thai war bayth of a byrth, thai beguyth debait for the naim of the cyte. Than was appuncytyt that on the morn quha saw the mast nobyll syng, or takin Augurian, suld geif the cyte his naym: and Remus

fyrst saw vj gripis, and Romulus eftyr hynd gripis. Than said the tayn his takyn was: nobyll, for that he saw thaim first; and tother na, becaus he saw ma: bot quhidd was for that debait, or for the goyng our wallis, as otheris will say, Remus was slay Fabyus, chyftan of weyr to Romulus, and cyte elepit Roma eftyr Romulus. And quhy quhy that he is callit Quyrtes, and of his dsum end, and of the sonnys eclips the tyr his ded, and quhy he was repute a god, Titus Lyuius, John Bocas in the last c. of Genealogie of Godis, in the ix. buke, and gustyn in the Cyte of God, in the xv. c. of th buke. And sum thing heireftir in the xiiij. the vj. buke and the x. c. of the viij. buyk

P. 39. l. 15.—Sanct Augustyn in his vo clepit *De verbis Domini*, in the xxix serm mokkis at this word, sayand, Yit is not the and the empyr is translat to the Almanys: Virgill was crafty, sais he, that wald not or awyn byhalf rehers thir wordis, bot maid Ju pronounce thaim; and as he is a half fen god, swa is his prophecy.

P. 39. l. 26.—Pthyaia was the contr Achilles; Myce, or Mycene, the realm Agamemnon; Arge the realm of kyng Ag tus, pertenyng eftir to Diomed be raison of moder; and it is oft tane for all Grece, the Grekis therfra bein oft clepit Argiup pepill of Arge.

P. 40. l. 2.—Of Julius Cesar, quhen I be his Commentareis, and the gret volum of Lu and quhat of hym writis Swytoneus, I th bettyr hald styll my pen than wryt lytill o large a mater, and sa excellent a prynce. ye sall knaw that the principall entent of V was to extoll the Romanys, and in specyall famyllye or clan Julian, that comin from Ascanyus, son to Eneas and Crevesa, other callyt Julius; becaus the empry our August tauyan, quhamto he direkkit this wark, w that hows and blud, and sistyr son to C Julius. And therfor, quhen Cesar was a

by the Sanatouris, Octavyan had revengeit his deth, and rang passably at the byrth of our salviour, quhen the starn of Bethliam apperit. Than, to ples Octavian, said the Romanys, that was the sawll of Cesar quhilk was deifyt; and this opynion heir twichis Virgill, and als in his Bucolyqueys.

*P. 40. l. 13.*—Off the stek and of closyng of the tempill of Janus in tym of weyr and of pace, ye haf in the vij. buyk, in the x. c. And this tempill of Janus was twys closit befor Octavian; anys be Numa Pompilius, and the secund tym be Tytus Manlyus; and thris be Octavyan: and this tym heyr markyt was the last tyme, at the cumyng of Cryst, quhen all the world was in pace. In wytnes therof the angellis sang pace in erd, the tym of bryth; the ij. c. of Sanct Luke.

*P. 40. l. 22.*—Off Mercury red in the v. c. of the iiij. buke: and that Mercur heir was send down from Jupiter is nocht ellis bot the planet Mercur was at disces, and Jove ascendent; quhilk signifeit frendship in hast to cum, bot not to lest lang.

*P. 41. c. VI.*—In this cheptir ye haf that Eneas met his moder Venus in liknes of a virgyn, or a mayd; by the quhilk ye sall vnderstand that Venus is feneyt to be modyr to Eneas, becaus that Venus was in the ascendent, and had domynation in the heyrn, the tym of his natyvite: and, for that the planet Venus was the signifiar of his byrth, and had domination and speciall influens toward hym, therfor is scho fenzeit to be his mother; and thus it that poetis fenzeis bein full of secreyt ondyrstandyng ondyr a hyd sentens or fygur. And weyn nocht for this, thoucht poetis fenzeis Venus the planet, for the caus foirsaid, to be Eneas mother, at thai beleve nocht he was motherles, bot that he had a fayr lady to his moder, quhilk for hir bewte was clepit Venus: and that Venus metis Eneas in form and lyknes of a maid is to be onderstood that Venus the planete that tym was in the syng of the Virgyn, quhilk betakyn-

nyt luf and fawouris of wemen. And of Venus and hir son Cupyd I sall say sum thyng in the x. c. of this sam buke.

*P. 41. l. 20.*—Mony expendis Achates for thoichtfull cuyr or sollicitud, quhilk all tymys is feyr and companyeon to princis and gret men.

*P. 42. l. 1.*—The madynnys of Sparta bene the Amasonys.

*P. 42. l. 2.*—Harpalica douchter to Ligurgus kyng of Trace, hir fader beand tane be the pepil of Getya, assemblit hir power, and with sa gret haist persewit thame, that scho semyt in swiftnes to forryn the swiftast flude of Trace, callit Hebrun; and, with mair agilitie and hardyment than is almaste to be belevit, reskewit hir fader and ourcome hir aduersaris.

*P. 43. l. 5.*—Thus said scho for to dissimyll hyr self, or than becaus that in Cypir was scho wirscheppit only wyth insens and flouris, and nayn other sacrifice, sa that it was onlefull ony blud war sched in hir tempyll.

*P. 43. l. 12.*—Of Agenor ye sal know that Jupiter engendrit Ephaphus, quhilk gat Belus the first, that engendrit this Agenor, and he begat Phenix, fra quham the realm of Tyre was namyt Phenyceia, and the pepil bath of Tyre and Cartage Phenygianys, or Punycianys. This Phenix begat Belus the secund, otherwys callit Methres, and he was fader to this Pygmalcon, and queyn Dido, otherwys nemmyt Elissa. This ilk Phenix also engendrit Philistenes, quhilk begat this Sycheus, otherwys callit Sicarbas, spous to this ilk Dido, and gret preste to Hercules.

*P. 44. l. 30.*—Sum sais scho gave als mekyl gold as wald gang in a bul hid for this grund; sum haldis opynyon that in thai dais the monye was mad of cuyrbulye or ledgyr, and this castell hes his naym therfra, for, in the langage of Affrik, *lyrsa* betakynnys ledgyr, or a hyd: bot Seruyus is of Virgillis opynion, sayand, Dido maid carve the bull hid in sa small twhangis that it cumpassyt about the spas of xxij stageis, that is thre myllis quarter les.

*P. 45. l. 17.*—That Encas heyr commendis his self, it is not to be tayn that he said this for arrogans, bot for to schaw his scyll; as a kyng or prince onknawin in an onkowth land, may, but repreif, rehers his estate and dygnite, to mak him be tretyt as afferis. And als, becaus he trastyt he spak with a goddes, that scho suld nocht aschaym to remayn and talk with hym therfor: and becaus scho was a woman, he schew that he was a man of autorite, with quham thai nedis nocht ascham to speyk; for he was that man quhilk, by the common voce, was clepit Encas full of pyete. And for that Virgill clepis hym swa all thro this buyk, and I interpret that term, quhylys, for *rexth*, quhils, for *devotion*, and quhilis, for *pyete* and *compassion*; tharfor ye sull knaw that pyete is a vertu, or gud deid, be the quhilk we geif our dylligent and detfull lawbour to our natyve eun-tre, and onto thaim beyn conionyt to vs in neyr degre: and this vertu, pyete, is a part of justice, and hes ondyr hym twa other vertws; amyte, callyt frendship, and liberalyte.

*P. 45. l. 24.*—Varo sais that Eneas, fra his departing of Troy quhil he coym in the feldis of Lawrentum, all the day saw the starn of Venus; and quhen he was thiddir eumniyn he saw it na mair, quharby he ondirstud that was his grund fatayll.

*P. 46. l. 10.*—Parentis betakynnys the childis fader and moder baith.

*P. 46. l. 13.*—The Egill be poetis is fenycit to be Jovis fowle, and that he maid ministratioun to him of the thunder and wapynnys the tyme of the battale betwix the god Dis and the gyantis. Bot, war it lefull to compar prophane fabillis to haly Scriptour, Sanet John the ewangelist is verray Jovis egill, and clepit son of thundir.

*P. 50. l. 6.*—

Attrides beyn in Latyn clepit thus  
Thir nevois reput of kyng Attryus.  
That in our langage are the broder tway,  
Kyng Agamemnon, and Duke Menalay.

*P. 63. l. 8.* Of Typhon, or Typhens, in the xi. e. of the ix. buke.

CÆTERA DESUNT.

















